

Hyperdimensional Universe: I have Three Thousand Ultimate Talents

Chapter 351 - 190: Blood Lake_2

Chapter 351: Chapter 190: Blood Lake_2

|

Jiang Ming stood at the highest point, waiting for the arrival of midnight.

“Looking forward to it?” Wang Qitong stood by his side.

She had completely recovered.

“Sort of!” Jiang Ming nodded, “The Lost Land, shrouded in fog, weakens the strength of those above the Ninth Realm. At midnight, the silent transformation of heaven and earth takes place. If its range was small, it would be fine, but in the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, the extent is too broad, beyond human reach!”

“All this seems far from naturally evolved, but rather deliberately arranged.”

“Perhaps, this is the method of the gods!”

“Gods, what kind of existence are they?”

Jiang Ming gazed up at the sky, his mind churning.

He already knew that in the present heaven and earth, the Twelfth Realm is the ultimate limit, but many things suggest that gods exist in the human world.

World of secret realm, World Gate, Cosmic Fog, Lost Land, Myriad Realms City, and so forth.

“I have a feeling, the so-called cosmos is but a cage,” Wang Qitong stood there with her clothes fluttering, looking out at the vast wilderness, “and the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes is nothing but a stage.”

“Cage, stage?” Liu Ruyan arrived, holding a small flower in her hand. It radiated a three-color glow and carried a fresh fragrance, “To us now, it doesn’t matter. When one day, our cultivation level steps into the Twelfth Realm, then we will truly be qualified to explore.”

Jiang Ming and Wang Qiutong nodded in agreement.

What level of secret can be explored with what level of ability.

Midnight was approaching.

Jiang Ming's aura had already reached its peak, his blood qi at boiling point, his Qi revolving, his soul power reverberating, even his heart power was flowing out.

He was in his prime state.

"Midnight, has arrived!" Wang Qiutong whispered.

Under the night sky, the mountains remained mountains, the fog remained fog.

There seemed to be no change at all, but everything had been transformed.

"I can't perceive what power is at work," Jiang Ming frowned deeply, "In silence, the world has shifted. Now sensing Xuanhuang City, it seems...very far, very far away."

"Indeed, it is very far." Liu Ruyan narrowed her eyes, "Xuanhuang City is far away, Sky Martial City is also far away, judging from this, we are at least a hundred thousand li away."

Then she gave a bitter smile, "This is troublesome!"

"No, it's more than ten thousand li, far beyond." Wang Qiutong closed her eyes, "I'll go back and bring reinforcements, according to the sensing comparison, we are probably more than a hundred thousand kilometers away from Xuanhuang City."

"A hundred thousand kilometers?" Liu Ruyan's breath hitched.

Jiang Ming was also taken aback.

A hundred thousand kilometers is too far.

If they were to rush back, they do not know how many dangers they would encounter along the way.

Traveling through the Lost Land, it would definitely not be feasible in one day. If the transformation occurs again...

Even rushing through the Realm of Heart is not safe, because they might encounter creatures of the Realm of Heart.

“Perhaps, this is the real danger of the Lost Land, and it’s also the protection for the city where the World Gate is located,” Jiang Ming said, “with our strength, it’s not difficult to return, even though there might be some twists and turns.”

Wang Qitong nodded silently. [search the website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

But at that moment, Jiang Ming sniffed, frowned, and said, “There’s a rich stench of blood in the air. It seems to be rolling in from outside. I’m afraid there’s been a brutal battle nearby.”

“I smell it too, and there’s a strong killing qi, death qi, and even...” Wang Qitong’s eyebrows twitched violently, “curse Qi.”

Suddenly, they turned to look in the other direction, where clouds and fog were churning, and a strong wind was howling.

And then, all three of them narrowed their eyes.

A winged dragon emerged from the mist.

Its wings were ragged, devoid of flesh, leaving only a broken skeleton.

It was a bone dragon.

Immediately after, more appeared, originally expected to fly past from the side of Black Mountain, they instead turned and looked this way, blue flames dancing in their eye sockets, harboring ruthless emotions.

One dived and flew towards them.

“They are hunting.” Wang Qitong made a judgment at the first instance, “It’s just past midnight, time for Astral Travelling, they must be coming out to hunt, their stronghold must be around here.”

Jiang Ming also came to the same conclusion.

“One Eighth Realm, four Seventh Realms, shall I try to control them?” Liu Ruyan suggested, her Martial Arts Domain evolving into an Illusion Territory.

It appeared unchanged, yet it quietly altered its trajectory, the diving Bone Dragon flying towards another direction, circling.

Right after, the Bone Dragon extended its claw towards the area in front of it.

There was nothing there.

“Leave the rest to me, I will probe their memories!” Jiang Ming said as he leapt into the air, breaking directly into the Illusion Territory.

Liu Ruyan also made slight adjustments, which caused Jiang Ming to land on the strongest Bone Dragon.

Jiang Ming stood on a skull as big as a house, a light emerging from his brow, his Soul Power invaded the Bone Dragon’s Sea of Consciousness.

Awoo awoo awoo...

The Bone Dragon sensed danger and roared, but it could not fend off Jiang Ming’s attack on its Soul Power. In the blink of an eye, it was suppressed and dominated, its memories under scrutiny.

In just a moment, Jiang Ming stomped the Bone Dragon to pieces.

With a swift gesture in mid-air, a torrent of Sword Qi slain the rest of the Bone Dragons. He landed, his face looking somewhat grim.

“Jiang Ming, looking at your expression, has any forbidden area-like existence appeared around here?” Wang Qitong smirked, “We can’t be this unlucky!” “Forbidden land?” Ye Bai rushed from the other side, and after landing, he said, “What forbidden land? I am going to exhibit my divine power this time.”

“It’s something on the level of a forbidden land, maybe even more dangerous than Black Mountain.” Jiang Ming gave a wry smile, “Ye Bai, how about I give you directions and let you go exhibit your divine power?”

“I was almost killed by the Black Mountain beneath our feet, and now there is something even more dangerous, you’re sending me to my death!” Ye Bai fretted, “Quickly, what’s the situation you checked? If it’s really dangerous, we better get out of here.”

Liu Ruyan and Wang Qitong looked at him.

“In the direction where the Bone Dragons came from, there’s a Blood Lake.” Jiang Ming frowned, “According to the memory, the Blood Lake is vast, of incomparable viscosity, it harbors astonishingly strong Killing Qi, Death Qi, Cursed Qi, and so forth. At the bottom of the Blood Lake, lie bones and in its depths, numerous Resentful Spirits and many Undead Creatures. Every day after midnight, a large number of Undead Creatures surge out of the Blood Lake and hunt in the surrounding areas, dragging corpses back to toss into the lake.” “Didn’t they say that the Lost Land wasn’t that dangerous? What’s with all this mess!” Ye Bai was stupefied.

He felt a certain unease towards the Undead Creatures.

“Are they also related to the Abyss?” asked Wang Qitong.

Jiang Ming shook his head: “It seems they are conceived and trapped in the Blood Lake. They hunt after midnight and return to the Blood Lake when night falls. If injured, as long as not dead, a quick recovery could be achieved by returning to the Blood Lake. It’s all quite odd.”

“Blood Lake?” Holy Heart woke up, with a single step she reached everyone’s side.

She was wrapped in white light, unassailable and sacred.

The calm expression on her face naturally exuded a noble aura.

She said to Jiang Ming: “In rumors, in the Lost Land, there’s a forbidden place called the Blood Lake. Any creature that appeared near the Blood Lake would encounter a disaster and be attacked by the Undead Creatures.”

“The Undead Creatures are endless!”

“There are also rumors that the bottom of the Blood Lake nurtures Undead Grass, Reincarnation Lotus, Life and Death Fruit, Death Divine Iron, Blood Killing Stone, Cursed Sand and other peculiar objects.”

“It is a place of death, but also a place that drives people crazy with greed.”

“It is documented that the Blood Lake itself doesn’t seem very strong, but it possesses a forbidden power that could potentially lead to the demise of a Tenth Realm.”

Holy Heart told everything she knew, “If the Blood Lake is indeed nearby, we might have to escape.”

She paused, her expression subtly complicated as she added, “The Undead Creatures are especially sensitive to abundant life forces, especially the Power of Light. I’m afraid a large number of Undead Creatures are already rushing this way, if we don’t leave now, we will be hunted.”

“They’re already here!” Wang Qitong’s eyes sparkled, and she could see further, “There’s a heap of them, just like a tide, Bone Wolves, and Resentful Spirits.”

But Jiang Ming looked the other way.

Holy Heart followed his gaze and looked that way too, a strange look on her face.

Search the **NOVELFIRE(.)NET** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 352 - 191: God of Thunder, Three Eyes

Chapter 352: Chapter 191: God of Thunder, Three Eyes

|

Under the night sky, amidst the thin mist.

Splitting apart the clouds, flashes of lightning, a group of exotic beasts can be seen flying across the sky.

“That’s the Thunder Lion, a natural ruler of thunder power, and a higher-level breed among the electric-attribute exotic beasts.” The Holy Heart said, “The people riding on them must be from the Thunder Clan.”

“Thunder Clan?”

Jiang Ming asked, puzzled.

He knew about the Thunder Lion, which was ranked high in the Alien Beast Catalogue. Boasting powerful bodies, immense strength, and control over thunder and lightning, they were rare mounts indeed.

That group of beasts comprised eight Thunder Lions, each ridden by a living being. At first glance, they looked no different from humans, except their bodies were tall and muscular, with bulging muscles.

Most notably, they had a vertical line in the center of their brows.

“It is rumored that in ancient times, the God of Thunder had descended and mated with human women, giving birth to demigods with divine blood. Like the Thunder Lions, they were born with control over thunder power, had strong physiques, vibrant blood qi, and three eyes. The third eye is also known as the Thunder Eye, which, depending on its awakening, can unleash varying thunder powers,” The Holy Heart explained, “There’s the Destructive Thunder Eye, the Thunder Eye of Vitality, the Wind Thunder Eye, etc., which have incredibly deadly power.”

“They disdain to associate with ordinary humans and look down on the Human Clan. Because they have a third eye, they do not see themselves as humans, so they call themselves the Thunder Clan!”

“In fact, the Thunder Clan is essentially human!”

“There are many such races!”

“For instance, the Heavenly Human Clan, the Flame Clan, the Feather Clan, and so on.”

“They were merely the results of human bloodline mutations in greater numbers and, when combined with their natural-born superior strength compared to ordinary people, came to hold a sense of superiority, gathering together and forming their own independent races.”

“However, now, in terms of strength, none of them can catch up to the Human Clan!”

The Holy Heart briefly explained.

“Humans have branched out into so many races?” Ye Bai was surprised.

Jiang Ming also introduced a few others to the Holy Heart.

The angelic girl simply nodded faintly.

Ye Bai gritted his teeth and stole a glance at Jiang Ming, as if to say: this little girl is so arrogant.

The Holy Heart continued, “Since the Thunder Clan controls the power of thunder, they are naturally sensitive to the undying darkness power, just like our angels, who are their natural enemies. They must have noticed the strong presence of the power of death here, so they headed in this direction. This implies that there must be a Thunder Clan tribe in the direction they came from.”

“The Blood Lake and the Thunder Clan have appeared together.”

“Hehe, there’s going to be a good show now.”

The Holy Heart leaned back, hands clasped behind her back, already concealing the radiant power of light she had previously emitted.

As she had predicted, the moment those from the Thunder Clan saw the Bone Wolves, they hesitated for just a moment before attacking.

In an instant, the sky was filled with rolling thunderbolts and roaring lightning, as the sworn enemies of both sides clashed without any hesitation, as if destined.

“That shouldn’t be the case.” Ye Bai was puzzled, “It’s hard to encounter each other in the Lost Land, so how did they become enemies? And don’t tell me it’s because of past grievances or seeing each other as natural enemies.”

This was also what Jiang Ming and the others didn’t understand.

The Holy Heart furrowed her brows slightly, "I know a story, which says that the young leader of the Thunder Clan was once besieged by the Blood Lake. The Thunder Clan sought revenge, contacting forces that had always been surviving in the Lost Land to track the whereabouts of the Blood Lake. After countless years, they finally seized the opportunity, resulting in a fierce battle. It's said that in that Great War, ten thousand miles of land had sunk, the Blood Lake had almost evaporated completely, and its forces suffered great losses, with half of the Clan Elders dying. Afterward, the Thunder Clan declined, and luckily, they had always been in the Lost Land; otherwise, they would have been annihilated nine times out of ten."

"That's probably not true." Ye Bai said skeptically, "In the Lost Land, there's a random teleportation at midnight, and even if they did meet, there would be only one day's time, let alone several forces gathering together." Search* The website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"There are too many coincidences in the world. An elder once told me about the wonders of the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, which I didn't believe at first," the Holy Heart pointed to the scene in front of them, "but the current situation confirms my words. If it weren't for the matter of life and death, the Thunder Clan wouldn't have gone straight into battle."

Jiang Ming nodded.

Among the Thunder Clan people, there was only one Eight Realm Expert. If it weren't for a life-and-death feud, he wouldn't have lost his reason and plunged into battle.

Man and beast were united as one, incredibly powerful.

However, there were too many Bone Wolves, mixed with other death creatures.

Eventually, the Thunder Clan's experts were overwhelmed, and two people had already been swallowed up.

Crack.

At that moment, the powerful Thunder Clan experts shot a Forbidden Law into the sky, instantly causing thunderbolts to erupt and roar in the clouds. Waves of ripples spread quickly towards the distance.

The thunder shook the heavens.

From another direction, streaks of white light suddenly burst forth, piercing through the thick mist and reaching them.

"The power of light," the Holy Heart was surprised, "It's pure power of light, but it's somewhat different from our Angel Clan. Could it be..."

Her eyes lit up.

“There aren’t many races that can control pure power of light, even fewer who could respond to Thunder Clan’s distress signal,” Wang Qitong said thoughtfully, “Holy Heart, you should know them, right?”

As for the distress call from the Thunder Clan?

It was obvious.

“Swan Clan, Divine Pegasus Clan, Light Beast Clan, and so on. There are quite a few, but here in the Lost Land, those who can respond to the Thunder Clan are likely to be the Pegasus Clan.” The Holy Heart said excitedly, “It seems that during the great battle between the Thunder Clan and the Blood Lake, the Pegasus Clan was also involved. Even without that event, when the Pegasus Clan discovers the death creature’s presence, they would investigate the situation and then initiate destruction.”

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 353 - 191: Thunder God, Three Eyes _2

Chapter 353: Chapter 191: Thunder God, Three Eyes _2

“Thunder Clan, Pegasus Clan, Blood Lake...” Ye Bai is excited, “Doesn’t this mean, an unprecedented great war is about to happen?”

“But somehow, I feel something is off.” Wang Qitong frowns, “Normally, as long as one isn’t incredibly unlucky, the powerful individuals in the Eight Realms can roam the Lost Land with little danger. But what about us? We just had an intense fight with Lucifer, encountered the Blood Lake, and are about to have another monumental battle. I have a feeling of unease as if we’ve been cursed.”

“It’s just a coincidence.” Holy Heart pursed her lips, “Only the powerful are attracted to special places.”

“No, that’s a fallacy.” Wang Qitong glanced at her, “This isn’t the outer world, where one can gaze endlessly into the horizon and attract attention from all sides. This is the Lost Land. At night, under the Astral Travelling, the world changes and fills with endless uncertainties. The run of events we’re encountering doesn’t seem normal.”

“Because of this uncertainty, it’s a coincidence.” Holy Heart countered, “This place is filled with forces that can break fate.”

“Even if one can break fate, it wouldn’t let rival clans gather here together. There’s obviously calculated intention behind this.” Wang Qitong said calmly. There seemed to be some tension between the two.

Soon, they saw a great light coming from the other side, and soon, flocks of Pegasus fluttering their wings, controlling the wild wind, and releasing Light from their bodies came into view.

As soon as they arrived, they charged towards the bone wolves. The falling light cleansed all evil life. Their ability to restrain death creatures was even stronger than thunder.

In the direction from where the Thunder Clan came, many Thunder Lions appeared, evidently the reinforcements had arrived.

But their hearts sank.

This explains many problems, just as the Holy Heart had speculated.

Blood Lake, the Thunder Clan, Pegasuses, they’re not individual entities, but live in herds.

In the darkness, they hid their qi, watching as the battlefield expanded and even Black Mountain was affected.

They had no intention of joining in.

They silently observed.

Thunder was dazzling, and the light was immeasurable.

Thick Death Qi covered the sky.

The whole region was plunged into chaos.

Boom...

The clouds roared, and the night trembled.

A mighty ship arrived; its hundred-meter-long body stirred up endless thunder. With just one assault, countless death creatures were killed.

Its power was overwhelming and extremely terrifying.

“This Thunder Boat could kill even those in the Ninth Realm.” Holy Heart’s eyes flickered with interest, “It’s unexpected that the Thunder Clan in the Lost Land obtained

such a powerful tool. With this Thunder Boat, they might be able to suppress the Death Creatures.”

“Huh!”

“What a Pegasus, it has almost reached the threshold of the Light Rule. In terms of realm, it’s not inferior to me.”

“They are seriously fighting!”

Amidst Holy Heart’s shifting gaze, she noticed a three-meter-tall Pegasus arrive on the battlefield, its mouth releasing immeasurable light, sweeping away the mist. [Search the website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

In an instant, hundreds of Death Creatures were cleansed.

Boom...

Just as the Death Creatures were being eliminated by both sides, a wave of blood surged from behind, swamping the holy light, and even the Thunder Boat.

“Is that a Pocket World Projection? No, a Pocket World Projection shouldn’t reach this level!” Ye Bai showed a shocked expression, “This projection can easily suppress me.”

I can’t withstand it either!” Wang Qitong said quietly, “It is a Pocket World Projection, but it’s formed by the fusion of at least ten projections from undead beings in the Ninth Realm. That’s why it has such a terrifying power. I wonder if the Thunder Boat and the Pegasus will be able to resist it?”

Boom...

The blood splashed open, and the Thunder Boat rushed out.

So did the Pegasus.

Both hung in the sky, forming a mutually supportive stance.

Within the blood, there were Bone Dragons, Bone Wolves, Resentful Spirits, Demons, and even a human, their intertwined aura was overwhelmingly powerful, blocking the impact of the Thunder Boat and the Pegasus.

The three forces stood in opposition to each other.

Below them, the brutal fight continued.

Jiang Ming’s gaze concentrated, revealing a strange expression.

“Chen Bei!” Wang Qiutong exclaimed in surprise.

She had also seen it.

In the slaughter, a person was crazily devouring skeletons, Pegasus, and

Thunder Lions etcetera.

No matter the party, they were quietly suppressed by him.

“How did he end up here?” Ye Bai noticed too, “This guy really has guts, even daring to make a move on this battlefield. What’s more, he’s targeting all three sides, has he gone mad?”

“If the three sides cease fire and suddenly attack him...” Liu Ruyan’s heart trembled, “Chen Bei has become too reckless.”

“He’s been discovered!” Holy Heart also noticed, revealing a strange look, “Right now, the three sides in the sky have formed a stand-off, and the Chen Bei you know is crazily plundering at the bottom. He might infuriate them, and then the three sides will form a devastating strike.”

“He won’t be able to take it!”

“Death is imminent!”

“He really is outrageously bold.”

Holy Heart couldn’t help shaking her head.

“You all stay here and watch, do not intervene. In case the battlefield expands again, Wang Qiutong, take them back.” Jiang Ming rushed out as he spoke, simultaneously shouting, “Undead creatures, Blood Lake, all should be killed, die for me!”

“Sword of Light!”

“Slash!”

A Meteor Sword appeared in Jiang Ming’s hand, his qi transformed into the purest form of Light as it flowed through his body.

Sword Qi gushed out, reaching a hundred feet away.

The light flickered, the killing intent was sky-shaking.

Boom...

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 354 - 191: Thunder God, Three Eyes _3

Chapter 354: Chapter 191: Thunder God, Three Eyes _3

With one sword falling, a corner of the blood cloud was cut open, breaking the stalemate among the three parties.

“Kill!” A furious shout came from the Thunder Boat.

Jiang Ming manifested the Power of Light to show his position and avoid misjudgment.

“These damned rotten things, they all deserve to die!” The Pegasus also roared in anger, flapping its wings, creating a storm of brilliance that suppressed the blood cloud.

The two sides collided and began an earth-shattering battle.

Quietly, Jiang Ming landed next to Chen Bei and said, “You youngster, you don’t want to live, huh!”

He paused for a moment, remembering the feeling that something was wrong: why weren’t the Ninth Realm Powerful’s cultivation levels being suppressed?

Waves rippled through Jiang Ming’s heart.

“Hehe!” Chen Bei laughed, “Isn’t this because I couldn’t help myself seeing such a feast! A bloody battle between three parties, a competition between life and death, is the perfect fuel for me, how can I miss it? Besides, I felt your aura, I couldn’t help but rush over.”

“Tsk!” Jiang Ming raised his middle finger, “You went alone?”

“Mhm!” Chen Bei nodded, “It was boring at the academy, I just couldn’t help myself after picking up some compulsory courses. I’ve been out here for half a month already, wandering around every day, mingling with countless races, fighting everywhere. For me, this is much better than quietly cultivating at the academy. A few days ago, I entered the Ninth Realm of Martial Arts, Jiang Ming, how about that, I surpassed you, didn’t I!” Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"You and Fang Qinghan are both cheating in your cultivation!" said Jiang Ming, sticking his tongue out.

"I can't catch up with that guy, I suspect he started hunting outside Xuanhuang City half a month after arriving. He doesn't discriminate between good and evil, after devouring, he absorbs all the essence, enhancing his strength. As for me, even on horseback, I might not be able to catch up." Chen Bei continued, "This place is a huge feast for him, I reckon he's already close to the peak of the Ninth Level Realm. By the way, how about you? Shouldn't you be close to breaking through too!"

As they spoke, he grabbed a Eighth Realm Skeleton that had entered his space of reincarnation.

"I need an opportunity!" Jiang Ming flicked his fingers sending out sword Qi, destroying the death creatures that had transferred over, "Earlier, when you used your devouring technique, I sensed that Reincarnation, Life and Death, Devouring, and the World were all intertwined."

"So this is the right place for me!" Chen Bei said, his eyes bright as he charged up into the sky.

A Bone Dragon fell from there.

He greeted it with a clap of his left hand and a whirlpool appeared, attempting to pull the opponent within. But the Bone Dragon was, after all, a Ninth Realm creature, and its Power of Death burst forth, barely resisting the terrifying suction.

Chen Bei reached out with his right hand, and a vortex appeared behind the Bone Dragon, and the front suction disappeared in an instant.

The struggling Bone Dragon was sucked into the newly formed whirlpool.

He zigzagged around, catching three more in the blink of an eye.

Seeing the awe-inspiring Pegasus and the Thunder Boat, he felt envious but managed to hold back.

"Wait for the right opportunity, and swallow them all!" Chen Bei's gaze turned to the distance, his eyes burning, "Especially that blood lake over there, if it was devoured by my Reincarnation World, then..."

His heart thumped.

Peak of the Ninth Realm?

No, he was confident that he could break into the Tenth Layer of Martial Arts in a short time.

By then, his strength would surely soar, experiencing an explosive growth.

Chen Bei seemed to sense something, looked down, and suddenly shouted in surprise, "Brother Jiang, watch out below!"

Boom, boom, boom...

The mud exploded, and the blood shot up into the sky.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 355 - 192: Blood Girl, Goodbye Green Kru

Chapter 355: Chapter 192: Blood Girl, Goodbye Green Kru

|

That was the color of blood.

No, it was blood.

It surged from underground, covering the sky and earth, like a vast ocean pouring in, unstoppable, and swallowed everything around in an instant.

Even Chen Bei, who had issued a warning, couldn't escape.

It was terrifying.

And the range was enormous.

Bone Wolf, Thunder Lion, Pegasus, Thunder God's Ship, Black Mountain, and more, were all submerged in blood.

Within a radius of three hundred miles, it had all turned into a sea of blood.

At the critical moment, Jiang Ming instantly teleported to avoid this far-reaching blow, but his face turned extremely pale.

He hadn't sensed it beforehand.

He only noticed it when Chen Bei reminded him, and there was no time to save the others. He could only teleport and temporarily avoid it.

Looking at the submerged Black Mountain, Wang Qitong and the others had also disappeared.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Explosions echoed from the Blood Lake, and huge waves occasionally surged. But in just a few moments, the movement vanished without a trace.

Jiang Ming's face turned even worse. He was about to rush down when he saw fog rolling in the distance, as if something terrible was about to emerge. Then, thunder roared, and the overwhelming oppressive aura swept over, causing his heart to tremble.

"Unstoppable!"

This thought immediately rose in his mind. He soon discovered a mountain peak enveloped in layers of lightning flying toward him.

Though the mountain was only about three hundred feet tall, it contained the power to destroy the heavens and earth.

On one side of the mountain, there are three divine inscriptions: Sky Thunder Mountain!

There were lots of figures on the mountain. A few people were standing at the top, and among them, a burly figure was holding a broad-bladed sword, which was plunged into the ground.

His gaze was as sharp as lightning, and Jiang Ming felt his heart skip a beat when their eyes met.

"Terrifying!"

Jiang Ming immediately made a judgment, quickly concealing his full strength.

The man on the mountain peak merely glanced at Jiang Ming and then ignored him, turning his eyes to the Blood Lake, his eyebrows furrowed like a sharp knife. He waved his long sword, and Sky Thunder Mountain came to hover above the Blood Lake. The oppressive aura poured down, causing the Blood Lake to sink several feet.

On the other side, streaks of light bloomed, piercing through the clouds and fog, as if the moon was descending from the endless sky, driving away the clouds.

That was a vast expanse of holy light, and inside it was a group of Pegasuses.

They formed a strange formation, their breath and power connected, acting as one, no less powerful than Sky Thunder Mountain.

Ahead of the foremost pair of celestial horses, their single horns were exceptionally long, and a bone crown seemed to circle their heads.

“Heavenly Horse King!”

Jiang Ming made a basic judgment, but his heart sank.

This group of Pegasuses numbered in the hundreds, and the weakest among them was of the Eight Realms.

Joined together, they were utterly terrifying.

“Old Ma, you’re here!” the burly middle-aged man on Sky Thunder Mountain shouted like thunder, seemingly triggering the power of order, echoing throughout hundreds of miles of space.

Motes of lightning appeared and leaped over the Blood Lake.

“I’m here!” The Heavenly Horse King nodded, his mouth splitting open to reveal rows of dagger-like teeth that shone brightly and looked terrifying. “Old Thunder, it’s been many years since we last fought side by side.”

“Haha, I’ve been looking forward to this for a long time!” Old Thunder laughed loudly, shaking the heavens. “I’ve been preparing for this battle all this time, and now, finally, the opportunity has arrived.”

“Old Thunder, keep your voice down. If that thing is drawn here, both you and I will be finished!” the Heavenly Horse King scolded.

“Don’t worry, they won’t appear so easily!” Old Thunder waved his hand and then pointed downward. “Isn’t that old man coming out yet? How about we launch a forbidden attack and cripple him first?” Search* The website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

“Let’s do it!” The Heavenly Horse King had already condensed a mile-long Sword Qi above his head, which had completely materialized and shone with holy light, ready to descend.

The sky shook, and the heavens and earth roared. Just as the Blood Lake was about to be split in two, a giant palm appeared from below and shattered the light sword in mid-air.

Blood condensed, forming a human figure.

It was a woman, wearing a large red robe. Even her hair was red, like burning flames or flowing blood.

Her face was fair, and although she seemed mature, she exuded a sense of holiness.

She appeared somewhat strange.

Once in mid-air, she sat on a blood-formed throne behind her. The throne was carved with ninety-nine exotic beasts, such as the True Dragon, God Phoenix, Qilin, Xuanwu, and others.

She sat down gracefully, crossing her legs.

She grabbed at the air and drew forth a tall crystal goblet filled with one-third of a golden liquid and shook it gently.

It seemed she did not take Old Thunder and Old Ma seriously at all. She raised her eyes, a faint sneer in the corner of her mouth.

“The Lost Land is seemingly chaotic, but it is filled with the power of destiny.” the woman in the red robe spoke gently. “My Blood Lake has been developing quietly in the Lost Land, growing peacefully, and only harvesting lives within a thousand-mile radius, never overstepping. If we encountered a powerful force, we would give way and be low-key. Back then, when we moved overnight and encountered you, we showed you respect and backed away. Yet you still foolishly offended my Blood Lake, so I had to unleash a slaughter. Unfortunately, in the end, I couldn’t bear it and let you go. If you weren’t grateful, that’s your prerogative. But now, you’ve run into us again and still want to attack me.”

“Oh, I understand now. This is the correction of fate!”

“You should have died back then, but you didn’t. Now, the hand of fate has brought you before me again. If you hadn’t sought death, you might still have a chance for survival. But you insisted on courting death.”

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 356 - 192: Blood Woman, Goodbye Green Kru_2

Chapter 356: Chapter 192: Blood Woman, Goodbye Green Kru_2

“Lei San, Ma Changsheng, today I will make you die!”

“Even if the Heavenly King himself came, he wouldn’t be able to save you!” As the red-robed woman’s voice rang out, the Sea of Blood stirred up waves.

Billowing waves, shocking Killing Qi.

Above her head, a cloud of blood condensed and writhed endlessly, as if it wanted to transform into a world of blood.

“You want us to die?” Lei San sneered coldly, “You, a slave of the Blood Lake, will surely be killed today!”

“Heavenly Thunder Cannon, blast!”

He pointed with the sword in his hand, and saw a purple thunder light spray out from Sky Thunder Mountain. In an instant, it arrived in front of the

red-robed woman.

“Purification Flame, ignite!”

Heavenly Horse King whispered, launching an attack. Without any visible movement, a pure white flame appeared beneath the red-robed woman.

Pure white and blazing.

Under the thunder light and the flames, the red-robed woman was directly blasted into nothingness.

-A transformation?” Lei San’s face darkened, and he shouted again, “Heavenly thunders descend and kill!”

Sky Thunder Mountain paused for a moment before suddenly emitting rays of Thunder Power. The heavenly thunders were drawn down from the sky, and in an instant, countless thunder snakes cascaded onto the Blood Lake like a

waterfall.

Lei San waved his long sword, unleashing a thousand feet of Sword Qi, carrying the power to annihilate all evil, and chopped down.

Heavenly Horse King also launched an attack.

Divine powers flooded the Blood Lake.

What was bizarre was that there was no resistance at all.

Jiang Ming could only keep retreating.

His face looked terrible. Whether it was Lei San, Heavenly Horse King, Sky Thunder Mountain, or even the red-robed woman, any of them could kill him

in an instant.

Each one was stronger than Lucifer.

Jiang Ming felt a faint sense of loss in his heart. In the past, wherever he was, he would become the focus of everyone's attention.

But today, he was ignored.

No one was paying attention to him.

"I wonder how Ye Bai and the others are doing?" Jiang Ming worried in his heart.

He wanted to rush into the Blood Lake, but seeing the sky full of attacks, he couldn't help but feel bitter.

He considered himself very strong, extremely strong.

He could almost suppress the same generation, but against such powerful opponents, he had more than enough heart, but not enough strength.

Blindly breaking in would likely lead to death without life.

Jiang Ming could only keep retreating while watching the battle unfold. His heart moved, and as his Spirit Power circulated, he entered the Realm of Heart. He discovered that the entire spiritual void in front of him had been twisted into a paste-like state.

-The power of the Tenth Realm can distort the Spiritual Void, so what about the Eleventh Realm? Can it forcibly enter?

Jiang Ming returned to reality with that thought and found that the Blood Lake had already shrunk considerably.

Under the thunder and holy light, the lake's surface was constantly evaporating, and a large amount of black qi emerged, accompanied by mournful wails, struggling cries, and sounds of death.

The Blood Lake was eerie. Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

“Why isn’t she fighting back?” Lei San hesitated and grew more doubtful, a sense of unease in his heart. But he gritted his teeth and said, “No matter what schemes and tricks she has, as long as the Blood Lake is evaporated and completely destroyed, she will undoubtedly die. Old Ma, don’t hold back.”

“Alright!” Heavenly Horse King also saw through some of it.

Did the red-robed woman have a backup plan?

Then let her be completely captured in their hands.

Boom!

They attacked again, but at this moment, an incredibly powerful force burst forth from beneath the Blood Lake. A giant skeleton emerged and caused a hundred-feet-high blood wave.

The giant skeleton was only a thousand feet tall and looked even more terrifying than Sky Thunder Mountain. Its entire body was densely covered with bones.

There were eagle bones, dragon bones, human bones, and more.

Put together, they formed a giant skeleton, which seemed to be alive, and its aura was not weaker than Lei San’s.

On the other side, a black shadow emerged from the surging wave, only the size of a regular person, but covered in tiny black dots.

One glance would make one’s soul tremble, for each little black dot was a resentful spirit.

Jiang Ming couldn’t help but gasp at the sight: What kind of divine power was this?

Bone giant, resentful spirit fusion.

And it wasn’t over yet, a colossal human figure appeared, even taller and more dreadful than the bone giant.

And it was even stranger.

Because this enormous human figure was made up of various corpses piled together, with rotting flesh crawling with maggots.

Disgusting, evil.

“Blood Woman, is this your means? It’s nothing more than that!” Lei San roared, charging at the giant skeleton, his voice thundering, “It seems that after that battle back then, you haven’t fully recovered. Haha, this is good, this is very good. Today, I will surely kill you and see what shocking secret lies at the bottom of the Blood Lake that made a human like you neither human nor ghost and imprisoned yourself in the Blood Lake for thousands of years.” “Three Thousand Thunder Movement, Ninety Thousand Thunder Sword!”

“Kill!”

Lei San seemed to transform into the God of Thunder, domineering and fierce, invincible, completely suppressing the giant skeleton. Each strike caused the skeleton’s body to shrink a little more.

Heavenly Horse King faced off against the resentful spirit fusion.

Sky Thunder Mountain attacked the corpse giant.

A heaven-shaking battle, the sky rumbled.

Mist was pushed far away, and energy fluctuations swept in, destroying everything within hundreds of miles.

Trees, rivers, mountains, and so on were all unable to withstand the terrifying energy afterwaves.

Jiang Ming retreated once again.

His eyes flickered and fixed intently on the battlefield, continuously observing the Blood Lake, hoping to find Ye Bai and the others and seize the opportunity to rescue them.

However, he didn’t hold much hope.

With the Blood Lake being so terrifying, how could it let Ye Bai and the others struggle until now?

They were probably killed in an instant..

Search the **n0vel(F)ire.net** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 357 - 193: Heart of the World

Chapter 358: Chapter 193: Heart of the World

Blood Lake changes dramatically, Jiang Ming is somewhat baffled.

Not to mention him, even Lei San and the Heavenly Horse King did not expect this.

Whoosh...

The Sea of Blood rolls wildly, countless light dots appear, rapidly condensing together into a woman in a red robe. She floated in mid-air, with a throne forming behind her as she sat down once again. [Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.](#)

With a leg crossed over the other, her face showed joy.

She raised her hand and grasped. A wine goblet appeared in her left hand, and a bottle of golden wine in her right.

She poured herself a small glass.

Just like before, but even more elegant and composed.

"Were you calculating us?" Lei San's face was extremely sullen, above his head, Sky Thunder Mountain was suspended motionlessly, but the thunder light became more intense, the terrifying power made the void distort, as if it could burst out with a destructive blow at any moment.

Heavenly Horse King watched coldly.

"That's right!" the Blood Woman smiled and nodded, "Without your help, how could I rid myself of such a heavy burden? Old Thunder, Old Ma, thank you!"

Lei San's face was as ugly as if he had eaten shit, and suddenly asked, "Could it be that the last time was also your trick?"

The Blood Woman's face darkened, and killing intent flowed in her eyes: "Last time? I was just quietly cultivating with the Blood Lake, but unexpectedly, I was besieged by you. That time, at least a few hundred years of my accumulation was wasted. In order to return to the peak, I had to plunder everywhere, causing my blood lake to be contaminated with a lot of filth. It seemed stronger, but it was impure and became a burden, making it harder to advance further than climbing to the sky."

Her cold tone suddenly became lively: "Didn't expect that during this transfer, I would meet you again. I had an idea to break through and re-establish myself!"

"Borrowing the power of Thunder and Light, purify the evil and chaotic forces."

“Fortunately, you all held back just now!”

“Otherwise, I might have capsized in the gutter!”

“Now, you have helped me refine my extraordinary power and get a lot of extremely pure origin energy, which not only didn’t weaken me, but strengthened me a bit more!”

“Cause and effect, Effect and cause!”

“This grudge must eventually come to an end.”

“Today, you will all die here, becoming fuel for my breakthrough.”

Blood Woman threw her head back and drank the golden wine in one gulp and casually threw the cup, which fell into the Blood Lake.

“You want to break through? Want to kill us? Blood Woman, just with you?” Lei San snorted coldly, “You are in the Tenth Realm, and so are we.”

The Blood Woman coldly laughed, stood up, and the throne naturally collapsed.

Behind her, a heart suddenly appeared, with a crimson gold color, still beating. Every beat caused the space surrounded by the blood lake to tremble, and with it appeared numerous illusory lock chains, crisscrossing.

“The heart of the world? Lei San’s eyes widened, revealing a touch of greed, “You really have it!”

Heavenly Horse King was also slightly agitated, and his powerful momentum surged to the sky.

Two powerful beings hiding on the other side also leaked out their breath, but no one paid any attention, as if they weren’t noticed.

Jiang Ming hid at the edge, frowning.

With this situation, he wasn’t in a hurry to escape for now.

Why not just watch a big show?

As for the Heart of the World?

That heart gave him an extremely terrifying feeling, the endless mysteries contained in it made his own heart beat wildly.

“What if I swallowed it?”

Jiang Ming licked his lips, but immediately cut off the greedy thought.

Surviving is the priority, everything else is illusory.

“You all really came for this thing!” The Blood Woman sneered coldly, “When you all joined forces to attack my Blood Lake, I had doubts. Without huge benefits, you wouldn’t work together. Now that I’ve taken it out, do you think you still have a chance?”

“Suppress!”

“Subdue!”

“Break!”

The Blood Woman raised her hand and uttered three words.

The void trembled, and endless pressure suddenly appeared, as if a one-party world was suppressing everyone. Lei San shivered, feeling as if entering a swamp that he couldn’t struggle out of.

A large portion of the thunder light on Sky Thunder Mountain was annihilated instantly.

Heavenly Horse King didn’t fare much better.

Jiang Ming’s breath halted, his figure swayed, and almost fell.

The terrifying pressure made him bend down slightly.

This horrible power is unbearable and getting stronger.

Old Ma, take action, go all out, or we’ll be finished!” Lei San sensed great danger and couldn’t help roaring, “She has already taken half a step. Once she merges with the Heart of the World, there’s an 80% chance she’ll reach the Eleventh Realm. By then, we’ll all die, we’ll all die!”

“And you two, stop hiding!”

“Once we both die, it’s your turn!”

“Green Kru Clan, Heavenly Snake Clan!”

“Take action!”

“Heavenly Thunder Annihilating God Strike!”

“Kill!”

Lei San's roar shook the sky.

The next moment, Sky Thunder Mountain suddenly dimmed, and then blossomed with endless light. Thunderbolts flickered and struck with an earth-shattering blow.

A thunder pillar struck towards the Blood Woman.

"Heavenly Horse Meteor Forty-nine Swords, Slash!"

Heavenly Horse King also erupted.

Multiple heavenly horses behind him spat out light swords at the same time.

Lei San also went all out.

Under their combined attack, it was a shocking blow.

But they saw the Blood Woman suddenly disappear, and there was a force that could change the course of the battle, transferring multiple attacks to the top, breaking open a gap and vanishing into the mist.

Outside.

The sky was already bright.

"We teamed up for an extraordinary attack, performing an extreme lock, and you managed to evade it!" Lei San flashed a touch of terror on his face.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 358 - 193: Heart of the World

Chapter 358: Chapter 193: Heart of the World

Blood Lake changes dramatically, Jiang Ming is somewhat baffled.

Not to mention him, even Lei San and the Heavenly Horse King did not expect this. Search* The website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Whoosh...

The Sea of Blood rolls wildly, countless light dots appear, rapidly condensing together into a woman in a red robe. She floated in mid-air, with a throne forming behind her as she sat down once again.

With a leg crossed over the other, her face showed joy.

She raised her hand and grasped. A wine goblet appeared in her left hand, and a bottle of golden wine in her right.

She poured herself a small glass.

Just like before, but even more elegant and composed.

“Were you calculating us?” Lei San’s face was extremely sullen, above his head, Sky Thunder Mountain was suspended motionlessly, but the thunder light became more intense, the terrifying power made the void distort, as if it could burst out with a destructive blow at any moment.

Heavenly Horse King watched coldly.

“That’s right!” the Blood Woman smiled and nodded, “Without your help, how could I rid myself of such a heavy burden? Old Thunder, Old Ma, thank you!”

Lei San’s face was as ugly as if he had eaten shit, and suddenly asked, “Could it be that the last time was also your trick?”

The Blood Woman’s face darkened, and killing intent flowed in her eyes: “Last time? I was just quietly cultivating with the Blood Lake, but unexpectedly, I was besieged by you. That time, at least a few hundred years of my accumulation was wasted. In order to return to the peak, I had to plunder everywhere, causing my blood lake to be contaminated with a lot of filth. It seemed stronger, but it was impure and became a burden, making it harder to advance further than climbing to the sky.”

Her cold tone suddenly became lively: “Didn’t expect that during this transfer, I would meet you again. I had an idea to break through and re-establish myself!”

“Borrowing the power of Thunder and Light, purify the evil and chaotic forces.”

“Fortunately, you all held back just now!”

“Otherwise, I might have capsized in the gutter!”

“Now, you have helped me refine my extraordinary power and get a lot of extremely pure origin energy, which not only didn’t weaken me, but strengthened me a bit more!”

“Cause and effect, Effect and cause!”

“This grudge must eventually come to an end.”

“Today, you will all die here, becoming fuel for my breakthrough.”

Blood Woman threw her head back and drank the golden wine in one gulp and casually threw the cup, which fell into the Blood Lake.

“You want to break through? Want to kill us? Blood Woman, just with you?” Lei San snorted coldly, “You are in the Tenth Realm, and so are we.”

The Blood Woman coldly laughed, stood up, and the throne naturally collapsed.

Behind her, a heart suddenly appeared, with a crimson gold color, still beating. Every beat caused the space surrounded by the blood lake to tremble, and with it appeared numerous illusory lock chains, crisscrossing.

“The heart of the world? Lei San’s eyes widened, revealing a touch of greed, “You really have it!”

Heavenly Horse King was also slightly agitated, and his powerful momentum surged to the sky.

Two powerful beings hiding on the other side also leaked out their breath, but no one paid any attention, as if they weren’t noticed.

Jiang Ming hid at the edge, frowning.

With this situation, he wasn’t in a hurry to escape for now.

Why not just watch a big show?

As for the Heart of the World?

That heart gave him an extremely terrifying feeling, the endless mysteries contained in it made his own heart beat wildly.

“What if I swallowed it?”

Jiang Ming licked his lips, but immediately cut off the greedy thought.

Surviving is the priority, everything else is illusory.

“You all really came for this thing!” The Blood Woman sneered coldly, “When you all joined forces to attack my Blood Lake, I had doubts. Without huge benefits, you wouldn’t work together. Now that I’ve taken it out, do you think you still have a chance?”

“Suppress!”

“Subdue!”

“Break!”

The Blood Woman raised her hand and uttered three words.

The void trembled, and endless pressure suddenly appeared, as if a one-party world was suppressing everyone. Lei San shivered, feeling as if entering a swamp that he couldn't struggle out of.

A large portion of the thunder light on Sky Thunder Mountain was annihilated instantly.

Heavenly Horse King didn't fare much better.

Jiang Ming's breath halted, his figure swayed, and almost fell.

The terrifying pressure made him bend down slightly.

This horrible power is unbearable and getting stronger.

Old Ma, take action, go all out, or we'll be finished!” Lei San sensed great danger and couldn't help roaring, “She has already taken half a step. Once she merges with the Heart of the World, there's an 80% chance she'll reach the Eleventh Realm. By then, we'll all die, we'll all die!”

“And you two, stop hiding!”

“Once we both die, it's your turn!”

“Green Kru Clan, Heavenly Snake Clan!”

“Take action!”

“Heavenly Thunder Annihilating God Strike!”

“Kill!”

Lei San's roar shook the sky.

The next moment, Sky Thunder Mountain suddenly dimmed, and then blossomed with endless light. Thunderbolts flickered and struck with an earth-shattering blow.

A thunder pillar struck towards the Blood Woman.

“Heavenly Horse Meteor Forty-nine Swords, Slash!”

Heavenly Horse King also erupted.

Multiple heavenly horses behind him spat out light swords at the same time.

Lei San also went all out.

Under their combined attack, it was a shocking blow.

But they saw the Blood Woman suddenly disappear, and there was a force that could change the course of the battle, transferring multiple attacks to the top, breaking open a gap and vanishing into the mist.

Outside.

The sky was already bright.

“We teamed up for an extraordinary attack, performing an extreme lock, and you managed to evade it!” Lei San flashed a touch of terror on his face.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 359 - 193: Heart of the World _2

Chapter 359: Chapter 193: Heart of the World _2

“This is my world!” As the Blood Woman’s cold voice echoed, she appeared above the group of pegasus. She stomped hard underneath her, causing the void to collapse abruptly, forming a destructive force that engulfed all the remaining heavenly horses.

There were chilling screams of horror and despair.

“Blood woman, you are damned!” The Heavenly Horse King roared in fury. In what appeared to be as fast as instant teleportation, he was by Blood Woman’s side, aiming his solitary horn towards her.

This strike forced the Blood Woman to evade. She vanished once again. In the next moment, she reappeared at the base of Thunder Mountain. She struck a blow that smashed through the outside barrier of Thunder Power, leaving a mark on the mountain itself.

Terrible power propagated inward, directly causing Thunder Mountain to split into pieces, the thunderous light dying out. It fell downward, being enveloped and swallowed by the blood water.

“How can you be so strong?” Lei San was terrified and roared again, “You two, will you not fight back? Do you wish to die here?”

As his voice ended, a mass of Sword Qi appeared around him, blocking the attack from the Blood Woman.

The eyes of the Heavenly Horse King were utterly blood-red. From his single horn, a series of bright chains gushed out, breaking all the projected shadow chains in the void, then aiming towards the Blood Woman. The pure Power of Purification made the Blood Woman retreat slightly.

“We brothers just happened to pass by this place, but we were dragged into this slaughter. What unfortunate timing!” Heavenly Snake complained and then joined the fight.

Given the current situation, they understood that they had to participate in the skirmish.

Otherwise, if Lei San and the others are killed, there is a high probability they will not survive either.

“Then let’s fight!” The mighty warrior of the Green Kru Clan also took action.

In an instant, the four besieged the Blood Woman.

Jiang Ming was forced to retreat.

He had just witnessed the Blood Woman treading on the heavenly horses, shattering Thunder Mountain. It seemed effortless, yet her aura fluctuated violently.

The colour of the blood lake below even faded a bit.

At this moment, the erupting battle shook heaven and earth.

The fluctuating aura they emitted gave him a feeling of being crushed.

“I wonder who will win?” Jiang Ming pondered. He took one deep glance, dived [Search*](#) The website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

into the blood lake, his energy changed.

The True Meaning of Death enveloped him, and he easily merged into it.

The chill, the deathly silence, the coldness, the decay, the deterioration, the darkness, and other energies attacked him. However, they were blocked by the True Meaning of Death surrounding him, presenting a sense of dust merging with light.

However, the waves stirred up by the power transmitted from above were also incredibly scary.

The True Qi outside his body was continuously being eroded.

“Is the Blood Lake nurturing the Blood Woman, or did the Blood Woman create the Blood Lake?” Jiang Ming thought while beginning to look for Ye Bai and the others.

The sea of blood churned, containing endless destructive forces.

The power seeping down from above was even more terrifying.

If it weren’t for the powerful of the Seventh Realm, they would have probably lost their lives due to the effect of the powers above.

At the moment, he couldn’t sense any living entities in this blood lake.

Even Death Creatures were missing.

“Did they all die?” Jiang Ming’s heart was sinking.

He pushed his power, moving rapidly.

There was a flash of light in front of him.

That was the force of the Holy Heart, mixed with Chen Bei’s aura. Jiang Ming was delighted and flew over quickly.

Soon, he was nearby.

“Jiang Ming!” The Holy Heart’s voice was filled with joy.

“I knew you would be fine!” Chen Bei’s voice also reached him.

Jiang Ming broke into a smile.

At this point, the crystal ball that originally swallowed the Holy Heart was surrounding them, with Chen Bei’s aura mixed in it.

However, with the waves of the blood lake, the light was very dim now.

Through the white light, a portal opened. Jiang Ming walked in.

“I’m glad everyone is fine!” Seeing everyone present, Jiang Ming let out a sigh of relief.

Holy Heart, Chen Bei, Wang Qiutong, Ye Bai, Liu Ruyan.

No one was missing.

“Jiang Ming, what’s happening outside?” Wang Qiutong asked, “Not long after you went to Chen Bei’s side, blood gushed out from the ground. In a flash, the Black Mountain was covered in blood, and we were all affected before we could escape!”

She shivered as she recalled the situation.

The sea of blood spread, creating monstrous waves.

Inside, there were numerous death creatures – skeletons, resentful spirits, rotting corpses, and more – they were drawn to their presence and swarmed in. Among them were beings from the Eighth Realm.

And even from the Ninth Realm.

Fortunately, they were powerful enough to resist, searching for an escape route, but were unable to break out.

As several beings from the Ninth Realm approached, their resistance became exceedingly difficult.

“We were in the sea of blood, with all advantages against us. Had it not been for Miss Holy Heart, we would have been finished. Even so, the danger was everpresent. Thankfully, Chen Bei arrived in time, giving us a chance to catch our breath!” Wang Qiutong recounted the situation, a trace of fear still lingering.

Things had become somewhat easier after Chen Bei’s arrival.

However, a woman in red soon approached them. Her overwhelming aura was enough to change their expressions.

For some reason, she did not attack directly. Instead, she commanded hordes of death creatures to assault them.

“I used the Bright Pearl to defend us, but it wasn’t enough.” Holy Heart continued, “I hadn’t fully recovered and could only use a fraction of my power. Otherwise... hmph!”

She was slightly haughty.

Liu Ruyan smiled lightly: "Chen Bei formed a Pocket World Projection on the Bright Pearl, enhancing its power, barely holding off the enemy.

Soon after, the red-clad woman disappeared.

The death creatures attacking them also dispersed.

"I saw them merging into a massive being, then setting out to kill." Wang Qitong licked her lips, "They were powerful, extremely powerful. Miss Holy,, Heart said their power reached the Tenth Realm, a fact Chen Bei agreed with." "Their power level was definitely at the Tenth Realm. If they targeted us..." Chen Bei shook his head.

Shortly afterwards, they could feel terrifying fluctuations coming from above. Although no attacks landed on them, the transmitted force still made their defense extremely challenging.

Especially just now, it had become even more terrifying.

"You are really lucky!" Jiang Ming exclaimed, "The red-clad woman, known as the Blood Woman, seemed to have no intent to kill you. Otherwise, you would not be alive now. She's at the peak of the Tenth Realm, even half a step into the Eleventh Realm."

Chen Bei and the others paled.

Jiang Ming then relayed the situation above to them.

"The Blood Woman rode upon a Pegasus and cracked the Divine Mountain, then faced a four-way attack from Tenth Realm powerhouses?" Even Holy Heart was immensely shocked, "Why did so many strong fighters appear?" "Two of them that arrived later were from the Green Kru Clan and the Heavenly Snake Clan." Jiang Ming paused in thought before sharing his speculation, "On the Blue Star, I've killed quite a few people from the Green Kru Clan. Yet, a being of the Tenth Realm from the clan is here. I suspect they are targeting XuanhuangCity!"

"Targeting us then..." Wang Qitong's color drained, "Sky Martial City, Xuanhuang City, the starry sky above Blue Star... If they truly are targeting us, I fear..."

She didn't continue speaking, but her implications were clear.

If her speculation was true, the human territory would soon face a Great Catastrophe.

Jiang Ming suddenly thought of Hong Xuanji, who seemed incredibly composed.

But if Tenth Realm powerhouses had come here for reconnaissance, the situation did not look good.

“Holy Heart!” An idea suddenly struck Jiang Ming, “Whether it’s Lei San, the Heavenly Horse King or the Blood Woman, they’re all Tenth Realm beings. Why weren’t their cultivation levels diminished? I thought powers from the Ninth Realm and above would be suppressed in the Lost Land!”

All the beings he had encountered who were above the Ninth Realm had their powers unaffected.

That could be explained on Black Mountain, since the World Stone was interfering.

But what about Thunder Mountain, the Heavenly Horse King, and the Blood Woman?

It couldn’t be that they all have World Stones, right?

If the Green Kru Clan member and the Heavenly Snake who appeared later were also aided by World Stones, it would be far-fetched.

“My power wasn’t suppressed either!” Chen Bei said, puzzled.

“You don’t know?” Holy Heart looked slightly surprised, then smiled „ knowingly, “I understand now, it’s a trick by your human high ranks!” “A trick by our human high ranks?” Jiang Ming was surprised and more confused.

Wang Qitong and several others felt the same way.

But before Holy Heart could explain further, a sword slash tore through the Blood Lake and descended, directly blasting through the Bright Pearl protecting everyone.

Jiang Ming’s pupils contracted, and without thinking, he threw a punch.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 360 - 194: God of Lost

Chapter 360: Chapter 194: God of Lost

|

The power exploded, setting off a boundless torrent.

Even after being blocked by the Sea of Blood and the Bright Pearl, Jiang Ming was barely able to withstand this sword. The residual power from the explosion sent Ye Bai and the others flying.

The Sea of Blood churned, and a ravine appeared above them.

Jiang Ming raised his head to see Lei San sheathing his sword, readying for another onslaught on the Blood Woman. Still, his expression wasn't too pleasant.

The ravine closed, obstructing the senses.

Jiang Ming breathed a sigh of relief. However, the corrosive power of the Blood Lake was terrifying. He quickly activated the Heavenly Stars Protection Skill, transforming his Qi into the attribute energy of light and creating a shield that encompassed Ye Bai and the others.

The corrosive, annihilating, and venomous powers quickly depleted his Qi.

He finally understood why it was so hard for Holy Heart and the others to resist.

With his amount of Qi and strength, he could only last three days at most.

He once again stimulated the Martial Arts Domain to merge into his protective method, this time with the Power of Death on the outside. As expected, the corrosion was significantly reduced.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"Terrifying!" Liu Ruyan was shocked, "If I were on the surface, I would have been easily affected and killed."

"The Tenth Realm is so powerful!" Ye Bai was also shocked, "Before, I could easily cross two realms to fight, but now I can't even resist directly."

He felt a sense of defeat.

"The higher the Realm, the greater the gap. A difference in one realm is like the difference between heaven and the abyss," Jiang Ming commented before turning his gaze to Holy Heart.

After sensing the surrounding, Holy Heart continued her previous topic, "Once your cultivation exceeds the Ninth Realm and you enter the Lost Land, you will face suppression. But there's a condition- if you've always been in the Lost Land and never left, you won't be suppressed. For instance, if the Lost Land is your home, how can it suppress your cultivation! Once you leave the Lost Land and return, exceeding the Ninth Realm will lead to suppression, unless you have peculiar treasures like the World Stone."

"There's such a theory?" Wang Qitong was surprised.

“Shouldn’t be. If this were the case, it should have been mentioned in the books. Why didn’t they tell us?” Ye Bai was also puzzled, “You said it was a trick by our human upper levels, but why would they do this? It doesn’t make sense.” “I have heard something about this from the clan elders, and I can guess one or two things.” Holy Heart replied with a faint smile, “There are many humans who can reach the Eight Realms. Immensely many. But it’s relatively harder to break into the higher Realms. And under the same level, it’s difficult for humans to defeat the powerful of some special races.”

“The Eight Realm is a unique Realm.”

“The greater accumulation at this realm, the greater the potential. It not only increases the combat power but also makes it possible to go further in the future.”

“Informing you that the Lost Land can suppress the Ninth Realm Cultivation should be to make you break through more slowly, to spend more time in this realm, and to build up thicker accumulation.”

“After all, even if you encounter the Ninth Realm Powerful, their cultivation will be suppressed. By comparison, the Eight Realms are almost invincible, without too much pressure, naturally, you’d want to accumulate more.”

“It should be a public secret, after all, once you get to Sky Martial City, you will naturally know. The concealment is just for you, it should be a consensus reached by humans over the Ninth Realm.”

Holy Heart simply said.

It also explained why Chen Bei’s cultivation wasn’t being suppressed.

The reason why people like the Blood Woman and Lei San could exert all their strength.

“I see!” Ye Bai pondered. He glanced at the surrounding Sea of Blood and shook his head, “No, there are so many beings over the Ninth Realm in the Lost Land. If they don’t inform and act high-profile, won’t they be courting death?”

Jiang Ming was also puzzled.

Because they had encountered too many powerful beings above the Ninth Realm.

As for the World Stone?

Jiang Ming hadn’t seen any. Wang Qitong, however, was familiar with them.

“In the Lost Land, there are plenty in the Eight Realms, but those who exceed the Ninth Realm are extremely rare. As for the forces that exceed the Ninth Realm? They’re

extremely rare.” Holy Heart smiled, “As for Black Mountain, Blood Lake, Pegasus, and Thunder Clan that you happened to encounter, you can just say you unexpectedly hit the jackpot. Some people who have been in the Lost Land for hundreds of years might not encounter them even once, yet you continuously ran into them.”

Jiang Ming and the others were speechless.

This wasn’t luck but more like a curse.

“Additionally, once your cultivation exceeds the Ninth Realm in the Lost Land, it becomes extremely difficult to further advance,” said Holy Heart, “Despite the many opportunities in the Lost Land, its vastness reduces the chance of gaining benefits. Furthermore, with the daily midnight shifts, it’s hard to establish a fixed territory. Generally, after reaching the Eighth Realm, they would leave the Lost Land to venture outside. There they will find more chances to improve faster. Of course, it’s also more dangerous.”

To her, these weren’t really secrets.

“If it’s as you say, wouldn’t entities like Thunder Mountain, Blood Lake, be able to dominate if they stay in the Lost Land forever?” asked Jiang Ming with a frown.

“Not so!” Holy Heart said in a deep voice, “In the Lost Land, aside from the cities guarded by the World Gate, any other forces could be destroyed by the God of Lost.”

“The God of Lost?” Jiang Ming was puzzled.

“Hmm!” Holy Heart nodded, “According to various signs, the Lost Land is similar to the Initial Land, meant to allow weaker beings to survive. But entities like Thunder Mountain and Pegasus continue to live here, growing non-stop, their cultivation skyrocketing, exceeding the Ninth Realm, often breaking the balance. The emergence of the God of Lost is to hunt down these entities. They are powerful, terrifying, invincible, cold, cruel, and bloody. Once they appear, it signifies death, whether it’s in the Ninth or Tenth Realm, none can escape their clutches. Because they maintain the balance of the Lost Land, they are called the God of Lost. Perhaps because the Lost Land is vast, they don’t appear frequently, not necessarily even once in hundreds or thousands of years.”

Search the **NOVELFire(.)net** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 361 - 194: God of Lost_2

Chapter 361: Chapter 194: God of Lost_2

"There's actually such an existence!" Ye Bai's brow furrowed, "I feel like something's not right. With the presence of the God of Lost, the Lost Land seems like a breeding ground to be harvested once it reaches a certain level."

Jiang Ming also had this thought.

"The Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes is just a mist!" The Holy Heart sighed slightly.

The blood lake swirled, its undercurrents extremely terrifying.

Jiang Ming struggled to defend himself against it.

Above them, the aftermath of power was even more terrifying, tearing apart Heaven and Earth, collapsing order, causing fear for everyone, and occasionally triggering storms which made them uneasy.

"Do you think that the presence of so many powerful beings here will attract the God of Lost?" Ye Bai spoke in a low voice.

"It won't..." The Holy Heart paused, her face changing constantly, "According to records, the God of Lost does not appear in cities guarded by World Gates. Although the blood lake is considered a major power, it doesn't have a World Gate. So... it is actually possible that such a disturbance could attract it."

"Without a World Gate to guard them, wouldn't the Thunder Clan be afraid of being discovered accidentally by the God of Lost?" Wang Qitong had an even bigger doubt, "According to this understanding, it doesn't make sense for the Thunder Clan to have always lived in the Lost Land."

"Perhaps as long as they don't leak their presence, the God of Lost won't care," The Holy Heart couldn't be certain.

At this moment, a terrifying wave came from above.

The blood lake froze.

The Great War stopped instantly.

Jiang Ming and the others shuddered, revealing shocked expressions.

"This breath..." the Holy Heart showed a shocked expression, "It's surpassing the Tenth Realm, how could such a powerful being appear?"

“Could it be the God of Lost?” Ye Bai’s face turned pale, but he spoke his own guess. S~earch the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Buzz...

Jiang Ming had an idea, and his Sword Qi gushed out, tearing open a crack in the blood lake and cautiously creating an opening on the surface of the lake, allowing them to see the outside.

The Blood Woman was unharmed.

The other four powerful beings had ugly expressions and were even covered in blood, but apparently had not fallen.

This surprised Jiang Ming a bit, because the Blood Woman’s outbreak at that time was too strong; she had crushed many Pegasus with one foot and shattered the Sky Thunder Mountain with one hand.

But now, she hadn’t even defeated one of the four powerful beings.

In the higher sky, which was originally covered in blood, the sky dome was now visible. Above the mist, there was a white disc, which was the Great Sun.

Besides that, there was a massive figure, standing on the ground and holding up the sky, with vast and powerful aura.

What was bizarre was that the trees below its feet were completely intact, as if they were growing on its legs, giving an unreal, dreamlike feeling.

However, its aura couldn’t be faked.

It had spiral horns on its head, a bull-like face, and its huge nostrils exhaled a rich cloud and fog that merged into the surroundings.

Upon facing this existence, the Blood Woman and the others ceased fighting, all of them showing caution.

Below.

“Is this the God of Lost? It’s so bizarre!” Ye Bai whispered.

“I don’t know either!” The Holy Heart shook her head, “I’ve only heard that there’s a God of Lost in the Lost Land. As for what exactly it looks like, I don’t know. But there’s an 80% chance that it is. Everyone, we’re in big trouble, big trouble.”

“Indeed, we’re in big trouble!” Jiang Ming’s heart felt heavy.

He initially thought of seizing the opportunity to leave when the battle between the Blood Woman and the others was the most intense or when the victory or defeat was decided, but he didn’t expect the current turn of events.

“Everyone, when I tell you not to resist, immediately stop defending!”

Jiang Ming reminded them.

He had already tried, but he couldn’t instant teleport here. The power of the rules sealed the blood sea completely, making space as solid as steel, impossible to even squeeze into.

Even the Realm of Heart couldn’t be entered.

Otherwise, they wouldn’t have waited until now.

“Alright!” Wang Qiutong agreed first.

Ye Bai and the others also knew what he meant and nodded in agreement.

The Holy Heart was confused, but didn’t ask at this critical moment.

At this time, a change occurred in the sky above.

“You insects, all of you deserve to die!” The giant’s voice rumbled, shaking the surrounding mist and forming sound waves that stirred up a hundred-foot- high wave on the blood lake.

“Die!”

Without any explanation, he slapped down with a giant palm.

Under the enormous palm, various laws and orders interwove. It was clear that this palm contained the universe, covering Heaven and Earth, sealing time and space, suppressing everything, and destroying all things.

“Damn God of Lost, why did it have to appear now!” The Blood Woman gritted her teeth and shouted, “Let’s attack together!”

“Blood Sea Fury!”

She swung her arms and triggered a surging wave of blood to rise and attack the giant palm.

“Damn it!” Lei San’s face looked even uglier, they hadn’t even taken care of the Blood Woman, and now such a trouble appeared .

It was really a case of adding insult to injury.

“Nine Heavens Divine Thunder Sword, Slash!”

He invoked the power of thunder order and launched an attack as well.

As for his grudge with the Blood Woman?

He couldn’t care less at the moment.

The other three also erupted in power.

However, what happened next shocked Jiang Ming, who was secretly watching.

Under the giant’s enormous palm, the attacks of the four were all shattered.

It was domineering and invincible.

As the palm wind pressed down, the blood lake evaporated three feet deep.

The terrifying power transmitted down, making Jiang Ming’s Heavenly Stars Protection Skill shatter and his whole body tremble.

Liu Ruyan, who had a weaker physique, coughed up a mouthful of blood and turned pale.

“Everyone, let’s go!” Jiang Ming’s courage waned, and he shouted loudly, the Qi of Protection gushing out once again, surrounding everyone and racing towards the distance, “Hurry up, the space in the Blood Lake is broken, let’s break through!”

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 362 - 194: God of Lost_3

Chapter 362: Chapter 194: God of Lost_3

|

Outside, the battle became even more intense.

No, it was a one-sided massacre.

Squish...

Another palm from the giant fell, turning a powerful member of the Green Kru Clan into a blood mist and disappearing on the spot.

Lei San transformed into lightning to escape, but the giant opened his mouth and spat out a burst of flame, burning him to ashes in an instant.

Terrifyingly powerful.

The King of Heavenly Snake and the Heavenly Horse King also followed suit.

They had virtually no power to resist.

Only Blood Woman could offer some resistance.

“God of Lost, what kind of existence are you?” Blood Woman’s aura soared, even stronger than when she fought with Lei San and the others.

Many times stronger.

“The existence that kills you!” God of Lost’s voice thundered, and as it fell another palm came down, encompassing heaven and earth like the sky dome falling.

“Kill me?” Blood Woman’s face was cold and aloof, as her might surged. “I once endured the most miserable suffering in the world. I refused to give up and struggled to crawl out of the abyss. At that time, I was like a fierce ghost, like a resentful spirit, like a curse, killing millions in my wake before I finally let out a long sigh and transformed myself into a pool of filthy blood.”

“I didn’t die!”

“I survived, quietly growing and cultivating.”

“In the end, I became a Blood Lake!”

“Little did I know I would be coveted again!”

“Damn this thieving heaven, why is it always against me?”

“If heaven bullies me, I’ll destroy heaven!”

“God of Lost, I don’t believe you’re invincible. I’ll kill you first!”

Blood Woman roared, as a golden heart appeared in front of her. Without any hesitation, she swallowed it, and her aura soared once again.

“King of Netherworld sighs, Hellish Curse!”

“Die!”

Blood Woman activated her taboo technique, as a sigh echoed in the void, giving birth to a terrifying force. Darkness, decay, resentment, and other powers gathered, briefly halting the descending palm and weakening its strength by more than half.

However, it still came down, slamming Blood Woman into the Blood Lake.

It was then that Jiang Ming and the others rushed out.

At this moment, the giant’s palm struck, and Blood Woman entered the lake.

The power that imprisoned their surroundings seemed to weaken somewhat, but they still could not instantaneously teleport. [Search the NOVELFire .NET website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Even their flight speed was extremely slow.

“Sword of the Spirit, cut through!”

Jiang Ming was getting desperate.

The collision of power from the two peerless fighters was too much for him to bear. One more blow, without the obstruction of the Blood Lake, Liu Ruyan would be dead.

His spirit power exploded, tearing open the barriers of the Realm of Heart. He led the others into it.

Inside, the space was still distorted by the impact, but it was much better than outside.

His eyes filled with divine light, Jiang Ming couldn’t help but look back at the material world. He saw God of Lost strike again, nearly obliterating the Blood Lake with a single palm.

“I am the Blood Lake, as long as the Blood Lake is unbroken, I shall not die. You cannot kill me!”

Blood Woman’s voice echoed from all around, filled with hatred.

“Once I transform into a Sea of Blood, God of Lost, I will kill you, and I will devour the entire Lost Land!”

She was incredibly arrogant.

The blood of the sky rapidly gathered and converged upon her, only to be scattered by the God of Lost's palm again.

"As for you insects, you may as well go!"

God of Lost's gaze shifted, looking straight through the Spiritual Void, causing Jiang Ming's heart to grow cold. Horror-stricken, he found no time to flee before a giant hand broke through both the material world and the Realm of Heart, descending upon him.

"Flame of Light, Power of Holy Dragon, break through!"

Holy Heart was initially shocked by Jiang Ming's ability to enter the Realm of Heart, but when she saw God of Lost entering too, her heart sank, and she completely unleashed her power.

She sent a palm towards him.

"Six Realms Reincarnation Fist!"

Chen Bei's pupils shrank, and a mirage of the One-party World manifested behind him, with boundless power blessing his body. He unleashed his most powerful boxing technique.

"Inch Fist, Immeasurable!"

Jiang Ming also revealed an expression of despair, struggling with all his might.

"Holy Body, Emperor Fist!"

Ye Bai drew upon her strongest power.

Wang Qiutong and Liu Ruyan also took action one after the other.

Their combined efforts were terrifying. However, they were facing a nonhuman existence, and with a single palm, they were dissipated like smoke.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 363 - 363 195: Death Forbidden Zone

363 Chapter 195: Death Forbidden Zone

|

The terror of the God of Lost went far beyond expectation.

Even when facing the Blood Woman, Jiang Ming had the confidence to struggle a little, at least not to be killed in a second. What about the God of Lost?

With one palm, they were all killed in a burst.

Although the Holy Heart's consumption was huge, and Chen Bei was at the end of his strength, the two were genuine Ninth Realm existences, standing at the peak.

However, they could not stand a blow and were all killed.

"How could I, the mighty traveler, have died like this?"

Jiang Ming's eyes were in darkness, turning thoughts. The next moment he stiffened.

How can thoughts exist if he is dead?

That meant he wasn't dead.

Immediately after, light appeared in front of his eyes, and he opened them. Opening his eyes felt a bit rusty.

Jiang Ming immediately noticed something wrong; this body was not his own absolutely not.

It was too weak. Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

There were no traces of cultivation, just like when he was in high school, instead of checking himself first, Jiang Ming looked around. This was an ocean, its width and breadth unknown, and with calm waves.

On the ocean's surface floated lotus leaves, each one huge, spanning thousands of square meters. Many lotus leaves had people on them, either sitting in meditation or practicing secret skills, while others looked dazed.

In the center, there was a huge square filled with people.

Above their heads were illusory arenas. At the moment, two of them were in fierce, brutal combat.

In just a moment, one of the combatants on the arena was killed by his opponent, but the victor didn't seem very happy.

Suddenly, Jiang Ming's pupils contracted.

Because above everyone's heads, there were faint virtual screens.

He looked at one of them.

Name: Jack

Race: White Eagle Clan

Victories: 29

The next moment, streams of information flowed into Jiang Ming's heart.

After digesting all of it, his face showed a strange mix of frustration, anger, and some relief.

"The God of Lost does not kill people, but their actions are almost as good as killing!"

Jiang Ming sighed faintly. However, he had managed to temporarily save his life.

In the Lost Land, to maintain balance and prevent long-term residents from causing great damage, the God of Lost existed.

They didn't kill, but seemingly killed others, actually sending all the suppressed people to this 'Death Forbidden Zone'.

Deathland was a place where one in ten thousand could escape, according to the information just received.

One in ten thousand was a very slim chance.

This Deathland at his feet was where powerful beings of the Eighth Realm were sent, but the transmission was bizarre.

Only their consciousness was transmitted.

This brand-new body, apart from the most basic racial talents, was all template-like.

Humans were still humans, and angels were still angels.

Angel bodies were stronger than human ones.

However, human comprehension was higher.

That was the most straightforward difference.

At this moment, a virtual screen appeared in front of Jiang Ming.

“Please choose two of the following options as your basic powers: 1 Eighth Realm Body Refinement; 2. Eighth Realm Martial Arts; 3. Eighth Realm Soul Art.”

After a moment of hesitation, Jiang Ming chose the first two.

Body Refinement was difficult to achieve, and so was Martial Art.

The Way of Souls, however, had shortcuts.

After making the choice, Jiang Ming could clearly feel his physical strength increasing rapidly, with bones, muscles, organs, and skin all tempered. In a short time, he reached the peak of the Eighth Body Refining Transition.

“Three thousand Vajra Force!”

With a clench of his fist, Jiang Ming had a clear cognition. This was the limit of human strength at the Eighth Transition Realm.

In the next moment, a stream of primal qi was born out of thin air, creating a Dantian Space that reached a yard in radius, and then connected the meridians, opened the acupoints, and continuously improved the quality and quantity. Eventually, a Martial Arts Golden Core formed in the Dantian.

It was empty.

There was no true meaning infused into it.

Basic Martial Arts cultivation, Eighth Layer Peak.

Bizarre, mysterious.

Jiang Ming couldn't help but click his tongue.

Stretching his arms and shaking his legs, he felt no discomfort as if his body had always been like this.

The power within his body was at his command.

Looking at his feet, Jiang Ming saw the same lotus leaf shape, about a thousand square meters in size. He stepped down hard, and it remained unmoved.

Its sturdiness exceeded his imagination.

Looking up at the arenas in the sky, his heart sank.

From the information he had just received, Jiang Ming knew he had only one month to re-cultivate secret skills and improve his combat power.

After one month, he must participate in an arena battle every three days.

Victory meant life, defeat meant death.

Draws also ended in death.

There were no exceptions.

Only by winning a hundred rounds could one leave.

That meant killing a hundred beings of the same realm.

It was extremely cruel.

The only good news was that if one encountered someone from their own race, they could choose to avoid the battle, but both sides had to agree.

It seemed compassionate but was filled with an even more brutal test.

Jiang Ming once again examined the changes in his body, feeling many of his talents disappear without a trace, making him ordinary.

Only the Hundredfold Comprehension remained.

“The consciousness is injected, and self-comprehension does not disappear. As for the others...”

Jiang Ming sighed faintly.

Even Soul Dominator and Indestructible Light of Heart were gone.

This made him quite helpless.

And there was nothing he could do about it.

Jiang Ming turned around to see familiar figures. Although they had new bodies, their faces were familiar.

Wang Qiutong, Liu Ruyan, Ye Bai.

As for Chen Bei and the Holy Heart, they were not here because they were at the Ninth Realm Cultivation level.

Jiang Ming hesitated for a moment, then jumped up to the lotus leaf where Wang Qitong was, but was inexplicably blocked by some force.

“It should require an invitation!”

Wang Qitong saw Jiang Ming, was delighted, and also noticed the situation.

After a brief thought, she speculated.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 364 - 364 195: Death Forbidden Zone_2

364 Chapter 195: Death Forbidden Zone_2

|

“Allow Jiang Ming to enter!”

As she spoke, the barrier blocking his way disappeared.

Only then could Jiang Ming come in.

“I thought we were all dead!” Wang Qitong, looking at Jiang Ming in front of her, gave a wry smile, yet couldn’t suppress her relief, “We managed to escape certain death, only to find ourselves in the Death Forbidden Zone. Is this good or bad news?”

“It’s hard to tell!” Ye Bai, who also came, chimed in. “At least there is still a glimmer of hope.” He hesitated, showing a troubled expression, and then continued: “With a brand new body, stripped of my Holy Body, I’m just ordinary. How can I compete with other powerful beings? It seems like a fair competition, but other races are born stronger than us!”

“My situation is even more complicated!” Liu Ruyan also arrived, saying her piece with a bitter smile, “I follow both Martial Art and Divine paths with the Illusion Territory being my main strength. Although I still maintain my realm, having to start from scratch is incredibly difficult.”

“Since we’re stuck in this situation, we must take it optimistically. Now the challenge is to survive and win a hundred battles!” Jiang Ming countered, “Did you all choose the road you want to walk on?”

"I chose both Martial Art and the Way of Body!" Wang Qitong calmly declared, "For the Way of Souls, I am confident I can reach the peak of the Eighth Realm in a short time. Comparatively, Martial Art, and the Way of Body will be much more challenging."

"Way of Body and Martial Art!" Ye Bai had also made his choice. "Even though I have lost my Holy Body, I have more insights on the path of Body Refinement and also possess various secret skills. The most crucial aspect is that I have practiced the Inch Fist and have the grasp of immeasurable True Intent!" Both of their choices made sense.

Then all eyes turned to Liu Ruyan, who hesitated, "I only chose Martial Art; I'm still uncertain whether to choose Body Refinement or not? With the physique of the peak of the Eighth Realm, I'm sure to be more formidable."

Jiang Ming shook his head, "It seems like there are many benefits, but in practice, it is not worth it! If you choose Body Refinement, you must abandon the Way of Souls and solely rely on your own Cultivation. But can you guarantee success in a short time? Don't forget, you will have to adapt to many secret skills, reinterpret the True Intent and so on. Moreover, we, humans, don't have an edge in the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, if we don't have the right methods, body refinement would be pointless. If your Martial Art is solid, you will have enough protective skills."

"That's also my understanding!" Wang Qitong agreed, "I was an Innate Path Body before, my thoughts and soul have been nurtured, accordingly my comprehension is stronger, hence I dare not to choose the Way of Souls. Ruyan should consider it carefully."

"There isn't much time; I can only do this!" Liu Ruyan nodded.

"Next, we will try our best to improve our powers. If there are deficiencies in the Realms, come to me!" After Jiang Ming finished speaking, he went back to his lotus leaf.

He sat down and began to comprehend the Intent of Realms.

With the Fusion of Mind Merging, Jiang Ming discovered that learning here was more difficult than the outside, even though his realm was still intact, there were still obstacles.

However, he soon realized the Spatial Realm, followed by the True Intent, which he then integrated into the Martial Arts Golden Core in the Sea of Qi in his Dantian. It posed no difficulty.

Jiang Ming noticed that his cultivation did not provoke any strange phenomenon; it was bland.

Afterwards was the World True Intent, which he could also easily master.

By this point, one hour had already passed.

He looked at Wang Qitong and others, feeling a bit worried. He had taken an hour to comprehend two types of True Intent, even with his Hundredfold Comprehension, how would they fare?

“No wonder we have a month.”

“Initially I thought, this Death Forbidden Zone would have some concessions for us humans.”

“Because humans are known for their comprehension.”

“But now it seems that this is not the case.”

“If there were only ten odd days, I’m afraid Liu Ruyan wouldn’t survive.”

Shaking his head, suppressing all the thoughts, Jiang Ming began to understand the Yin-Yang True Intent, which wasn’t very difficult either.

It was only then that he stopped and started to cultivate the Way of Souls.

For him, the Way of Souls held a deadly secret skill.

He practiced the Yin and Yang Refine Divine Technique.

Imagining the sun and moon with the void as the reflection.

The Taiyin was formed, the sun appeared, and the Sun and Moon Dharma Embodiment was released.

With each inhale and exhale, there was a massive increase.

In a snap, he could calm his spirit, condense divinity, form an illusory image, create manifestation, a dharma phase, a domain, reaching the Soul Heart Realm.

The cultivation of soul laws lay in accumulation.

With sufficient accumulation and profound roots, one could become enlightened by dawn, fully understanding the Way by dusk.

Jiang Ming directly condensed a divine core, reaching the peak of the eighth tire, then he stopped.

Half a day had already passed.

“God-splitting Skill!”

The next step was to understand this secret skill of the soul cultivation. He steadily reached the eighteenth level and recuperated to his previous level, yet he looked rather sick.

In the past, he could perform the eighteen levels of God-splitting Skill several dozen times, but now he could only do it three times at most before his soul power was exhausted.

It was only then that Jiang Ming truly understood the horror of the Soul Dominator trait.

If he speculated about the nineteenth level and the twentieth level, he feared that he would consume most of his soul power in one go.

Thus, the path of soul cultivation concluded.

Jiang Ming began to practice the Longxiang Heaven Suppressing Skill, starting from scratch; his only aim was to master the big and small Wish-fulfillment abilities and regain his capability of Limb Regeneration.

There was no difficulty either.

Then he started trying Inch Fist. It wasn't too difficult; he was merely getting his current body to adapt to it.

As he increased level by level, all the way to the eighteenth, he had to stop.

He had to stop.

Because a punch just now almost shattered his body into pieces, even the ability of Limb Regeneration couldn't withstand it.

“Is eighteen layers the limit that a normal mortal body can withstand the counter-shock of power?”

Jiang Ming was very surprised.

“No, it's definitely more than that. Perhaps I haven't grasped the key to it, or perhaps Inch Fist has a flaw.”

Regardless, this indirectly demonstrated the terror of the talent 'Reincarnation of Nirvana,' which made activating the twenty-sixth layer of Inch Fist a breeze, far from reaching the limit of what his body could withstand.

But Jiang Ming was not disappointed.

An eighteen-layer Inch Fist was enough for use.

What followed was martial arts cultivation.

The integration of the comprehension of the true meaning into the Martial Arts Golden Core was the main focus, and the progress was not slow. Then it was the unparalleled sword skill, Ten Thousand Threads, and other secret skills.

In the blink of an eye, three days passed.

Jiang Ming had restored most of his previous power, but it was evident compared to his initial state, his combat power had decreased significantly.

Especially in martial arts, the level of true Qi was far inferior to his previous state.

Even if he had comprehended the Ten Great Intentions, he hadn't expanded his Dantian Space further.

It was an inevitable situation.

Jiang Ming stood up and walked on the lotus leaf, checking on Wang Qitong and the other two who were still quietly cultivating.

He did not disturb them.

"A brand-new body, with thought infused, yet the realm still exists, and I can quickly reach my peak. What's the point of this?"

Jiang Ming was puzzled.

If it was to select those with genuine potential, there was no need to do so. Direct combat would have sufficed.

The situation at hand seemed redundant.

"The Lost Land, the God of Lost, the Death Forbidden Zone..."

Jiang Ming thought for a while but still couldn't figure it out.

"Also, since the Death Forbidden Zone has such a setting, there must have been people who have made it out, so why doesn't even Sage Heart know?"

"No, Blood Woman and the others also seem unaware; otherwise, they wouldn't be so desperate."

There were contradictions and illogicalities everywhere.

Looking up at the Battle Platform, Jiang Ming felt a chill run down his spine.

A hundred fights, with a hundred victories needed.

Promptly suppressing the various thoughts in his heart, he looked towards the square, where many beings were either sitting, standing, chatting or laughing, showing an array of behaviors.

A thought crystallized in Jiang Ming's heart. He strode towards the void, directly landing next to a man.

This was a human male, tall and muscular, firm-faced, but somewhat out of place.

Because he had a very high winning streak.

Name: Ten Thousand Mountains

Race: Heavenly Human Clan Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Wins: 68

"Brother Wan!" Jiang Ming landed beside him, clasping his fist in a salute and smiling, "Sorry to disturb you."

The other party turned to look at him, particularly at his head, "Jiang Ming, zero wins, another fodder."

His voice was faint. After speaking, he turned his head back, as if contemplating the ultimate mystery of why a human is a human.

Jiang Ming's mouth twitched slightly, nevertheless, he asked: "Can you tell me about the situation here?"

The other party remained silent.

"Brother Jiang!" A crisp voice came from not far away. Jiang Ming looked over to see a girl clad in a green dress, giving off an impression of delicate beauty. She waved her hand at him.

Jiang Ming walked over.

As for Ten-Thousand Mountain?

He wasn't the type to take a cold shoulder lying down.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 365 - 365 196: She Died

365 Chapter 196: She Died

Name: Liu Qing

Race: Wind Spirit Clan

Victories: 39

“Miss Liu!” Jiang Ming walked over, and the woman gave him the impression of being a member of the human race, yet she had a unique aura within her body.

“Heavenly Human Clan or Wind Spirit Clan, they both are branches of Human Clan.” Noticing Jiang Ming’s confusion, Liu Qing smiled gently like a willow brushing past his face.

She pointed her finger, and two sofas, a coffee table, a teapot, and two teacups appeared in front of her.

Seeing Jiang Ming’s surprise, she laughed, “After winning thirty consecutive battles, you can freely choose many everyday items.”

She picked up the teacup, poured two full cups, and then gracefully sat down.

She pointed her finger, and an invisible light screen emerged around them.

“Why did you call me over?” Jiang Ming sat down, swayed the teacup, and the intoxicating aroma wafting out refreshed his mind.

“Bored, just killing time.” Liu Qing said with a faint smile.

“Bored?” Jiang Ming responded unexpectedly, “Shouldn’t you be focusing on cultivation, since every three days, you have to fight a life and death battle?”

“We are all going to die eventually, so why bother?” Grief flashed across Liu Qing’s face.

“Isn’t there a glimmer of hope?”

"It's too slim."

Jiang Ming fell silent.

Even after more than thirty victories, she was still this pessimistic; it made his heart tremor.

"Our lineage is born with Wind Spirit Body, possessing great innate abilities, quick cultivation, and a good understanding of the Heavenly Heart. We were once separated from the Human Clan and called ourselves the Wind Spirit Clan. At first, we were indeed quite powerful for a while, but as time passed, we became weaker, and many could no longer awaken their Wind Spirit Body." Liu Qing shook the teacup, like murmuring, "At first, I didn't understand why we had to separate. The Human Clan is vast, and many powerful people come forth. With such a strong background and innate talent, we could have become exceptional among the human race. Why separate?"

"Later, I realized that it was because the original clan leader and some of the clan elders wanted to truly hold the power of one clan, obtaining the Qi Luck of an entire clan, hence they departed."

"As for the ordinary people of the clan?"

"We had no choice."

"Sigh!"

"Do you think we're traitors in your eyes?" Liu Qing showed a mocking smile.

More than anything, it was a complex feeling of helplessness and despair or confusion about the future.

"I've only learned about the people who separated from the human race recently," Jiang Ming said lightly, "We can't decide the past, but we can grasp the future."

"Do we still have a future?"

"If we don't fight, how will we know?"

"It's because you just arrived, like a newborn calf not afraid of tigers." Liu Qing shook her head, "When you step by step go down this path, you will be desperate too."

"Tell me?"

"Alright!"

Liu Qing nodded.

She was initially cultivating outside the city when she witnessed a life and death battle. When the God of Lost happened to pass by, he slapped her to death on a whim, and she came to this place.

At first, she was eager to try and extremely confident that she could make it through the Death Forbidden Zone.

"I was really confident!" Liu Qing suddenly laughed, "Because I'm only nineteen years old, yet I've already reached the peak of the Eighth Realm. My comprehension is good, and my talent is amazing. There's almost no one I can compare to among my peers. However, as time went on and I learned more about this place, my hope gradually turned to despair."

"There are too many strong people here!"

"More than you can imagine, even many races you've never heard of.

"For example, the Bizarre Clan, whose presence can cause people to lose themselves unconsciously. They are terrifying."

"And the Heavenly Demon Clan, even more powerful and despairing!"

"The Demon's Eye Clan, you won't even know how you died."

"And so on!"

Liu Qing sighed softly.

"How could there be so many of them?" Jiang Ming interjected, "No matter how large the Lost Land is, the chances of the God of Lost appearing are minimal. How could there be so many captured?"

This was his doubt.

There are too many living beings here.

As far as the eye can see, it is endless and boundless.

Never mind the rest, just those wandering around this square were thousands.

"I don't know." Liu Qing shook her head, "Logically, it shouldn't be." She paused, then laughed bitterly, "Even just the recreational squares under my feet, I know no less than a hundred."

“No less than a hundred...” Jiang Ming’s eyes widened in shock, “How big is the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes?”

“Who knows!” Liu Qing said, “It’s a game of gods; guessing is useless! Just this one thing, you should understand why I’m desperate, right?”

Jiang Ming fell silent.

This time, he truly understood.

With so many Eighth Realm beings continuously fighting, it was obvious that the stronger the opponent, the more dangerous it would become.

And the innate talent of the human race did not stand out.

“So, I’ve become reckless, taking things lightly. To hell with it, I will face death!” Liu Qing was somewhat irritated.

Jiang Ming said no more.

Let alone Liu Qing, he was also somewhat worried.

He looked back and saw Ye Bai, Wang Qiutong, and Liu Ruyan.

At this moment, he felt the deep malice of the Death Forbidden Zone against the human race.

Other races at least retain their basic innate abilities, but what about humans?

They have nothing.

For example, Ye Bai, his Holy Body disappeared, which greatly reduced his combat power.

And Wang Qiutong.

Without the Innate Path Body and the Divine Eyes, all that was left was comprehension.

“Could it be because of this reason that clans like the Heavenly Human Clan, the Flame Clan, and the Wind Spirit Clan separated from the human race?”

Jiang Ming had a thought and considered this possibility.

If it were true, then the Death Forbidden Zone's malice towards humans would be even deeper.

But how did they separate and obtain the recognition of the Death Forbidden Zone?

Jiang Ming was utterly confused.

The two were chatting silently.

He also learned many things, such as after winning a battle, one's connection with Heaven and Earth would increase, which had great benefits for cultivation.

For example, every ten battles were considered a stage; generally, those with less than ten victories would not compete with those with more than ten victories.

There were exceptions, but very few.

They couldn't fight here. If they wanted to fight, they could only apply to enter the Void Battle Stage.

If injured on the Battle Platform, they would recover instantly below.

Crack...

Liu Qing clenched her fist, and the teacup shattered. She stood up, brushed her bangs, and seemed to let go, saying: "I've been here for three days already. Sooner or later, I have to go. Jiang Ming, I hope you can make it to the end and see what existence is behind the Death Forbidden Zone. If possible, destroy it. Damn it! I didn't offend Heaven or Earth, I didn't make enemies, I simply watched a battle and got implicated here."

"If there are gods, I curse the gods to dusk."

"If there are immortals, I curse all the immortals to become tombs."

Liu Qing really gave up.

Finally, she smiled at Jiang Ming, applied to fight, and then her figure disappeared and appeared on a battle platform.

A moment later, an opponent appeared opposite her; it was a ferocious beast, tall and long, with arms and legs, and more than a dozen long tentacles all over its body, making it extremely bizarre.

“Damn it, the god behind the scenes must have heard me curse him, and he dared to arrange such an opponent for me. This is to let me die!

Liu Qing’s voice couldn’t reach down, but Jiang Ming could feel it.

She burst out, controlling the power of wind and even spatial fluctuations, but after a few rounds, she was pierced by the ferocious beast.

She died miserably on the spot.

“Liu Qing was very strong, extremely strong, even stronger than Liu Ruyan. But she was easily killed.”

Jiang Ming’s brow furrowed, and his sense of crisis grew stronger.

He soared into the air and returned to his lotus leaf to continue cultivating.

“It’s difficult to improve the combat power of the Path of the Physical Body.

“The Soul Splitting Skill can still be comprehended.”

“The potential of Martial Art is even stronger; continue comprehending more true meanings.”

“Heart Power needs to be tried; see if it can be cultivated?

“In addition, a Forbidden Law must be comprehended, even if it’s a selfdestructive one. At least it should have a decisive effect.”

As time slowly passed, Jiang Ming’s breath grew deeper.

But no matter how they cultivated, there were no anomalies outside. Not only Jiang Ming, but others also experienced the same.

“Twenty days!”

Jiang Ming opened his eyes, and his gaze was extremely sharp.

He leaped and arrived at Wang Qitong’s side. Feeling the movement, she also opened her eyes, and he asked directly, “How is it?”

“I can only try to recover to my previous level, but without the Innate Path Body and the Divine Eyes, my combat power has greatly decreased.” Wang Qitong laughed bitterly, “Jiang Ming, what about you?”

“I have gained a little!” Jiang Ming said, “Is there anything you need help with?”

“Difficult!” Wang Qitong helplessly said, “The time is too short; even if you keep demonstrating, there won’t be much improvement in a short time. As for the Way of Souls... do you have any secret skills in this area?”

“Yes. Wait a moment; I’ll call them.”

Jiang Ming flicked his finger, and two Sword Qi touched the defensive screens of Ye Bai and Liu Ruyan’s location, waking them both up.

Without saying anything else, they rushed over.

“I’ll draw you into my Sea of Heart; don’t resist.” Jiang Ming said, and his Heart Power surged, pulling all three of their minds into his evolved Sea of

Heart World. Search the NOVELFire(.)net website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Here, mountains, earth, oceans, and so on were evolved.

They were standing on a mountain peak.

The vast sky loomed, and the wind howled.

“So realistic, it’s hard to tell truth from falsehood.” Wang Qitong was shocked, “Jiang Ming, I didn’t expect you to actually cultivate Heart Power.”

“I thought it was impossible, but it turned out to be successful after a little try.” Jiang Ming laughed, “Although the Sea of Heart Space has various disadvantages, it has one advantage: outside, a moment is an instant, while in the Sea of Heart, you can experience the vicissitudes of life. I have the Godsplitting Skill; you can try to comprehend it, as it can save your life. Ye Bai can also continue to deduce the Inch Fist; this method doesn’t have any external requirements.”

“Remember, don’t think too much here.”

“And don’t try to exert too much power, or it will be hard for me to maintain.

As Jiang Ming spoke, he directly transmitted the God-splitting Skill to the three of them, including Ye Bai.

“What a terrifying Soul Secret Skill.” After sensing it, Wang Qitong showed a shocked expression.

“Terrifying!” Liu Ruyan spat out two words, her eyes filled with some hope, At least there is some confidence now.”

“Hey, it’s useless for me!” Ye Bai said, “Jiang Ming, please explain more about the essence of Inch Fist.”

“Alright!”

Jiang Ming smiled.

In fact, this was the best way he could think of to increase their combat power in a short time.

As for its effectiveness?

He didn’t have much confidence either.

Search the **NOVELFire(.)net** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 366 - 366 197: Demon's Eye, Ghost Pupil

366 Chapter 197: Demon’s Eye, Ghost Pupil

|

In the blink of an eye, a month passed.

In the square, several people gathered together.

Jiang Ming looked up at the arena, his eyes indifferent and emotionless.

In the past ten days, he made full use of his evolved Sea of Heart World to deduce secret skills, comprehend extraordinary techniques, and did not waste any time.

Ye Bai and the others had made the most significant progress.

He had almost mastered the Inch Fist technique.

Even Wang Qiutong had grasped the Inch Fist technique, and her God-splitting technique had reached the Great Success Realm. Although her comprehension was not as good as Jiang Ming’s, it was extremely astonishing.

“I’ll go scout first!” After Jiang Ming spoke, he released a thought to communicate with the Void Battle Stage.

This was the method to apply, which was very simple.

Jiang Ming had talked about this matter with Ye Bai and the others long ago.

“Be careful!” Wang Qitong reminded, “Even when a lion fights a rabbit, it must give its all. Here, the number of victories does not fully represent the true combat power.”

“Don’t worry!”

Jiang Ming naturally understood this principle.

The more victories, the stronger one naturally becomes.

But what about those who have just arrived?

Who would dare say they’re weak!

In the next moment, Jiang Ming’s figure disappeared without a trace, and he appeared on the nearest battle arena.

From below, the battle arena didn’t seem too big, just a hundred square meters. But when Jiang Ming arrived, he found that the space here was vast.

It was a hundred thousand square meters.

It was incredibly magical when viewed from the outside.

In the middle, there was a screen barrier, which he knew would leave ten seconds of preparation time after the opponent appeared, and after that, the barrier would disappear.

A virtual screen appeared in front of Jiang Ming, displaying various weapons. He chose a long sword.

Soon, a creature appeared opposite him.

It had a bird’s head and a human body, legs with double claws, no arms, only wings.

Name: Yu Feitian

Race: Foot Feather Clan

Victories: 7

Three seconds later, without saying a word, the opponent attacked directly. The wings flapped to create a thunderstorm and wind, and the figure disappeared without a trace.

Going all out from the start showed rich experience.

Puff...

But the next moment, the opponent's figure appeared in mid-air, briefly paused, and then fell down, already lifeless.

God-splitting Technique, ten-tier power.

Lethal Kill on the spot.

Immediately after, Jiang Ming was teleported back to the lotus leaf he was on, but he looked up at the battle arena, sensing the pulsation of the teleport just now.

"With my current realm, I still can't grasp that trace of pulsation."

"At the very least, it's the Way of Space Rules!"

As Jiang Ming was thinking, he glanced at the number of victories above his head, which had now changed to: 1.

Stepping on the void, he returned to the square again.

"Congratulations!" Ye Bai smiled, "You made it look so easy, not giving your opponent any chance to perform. I thought you would spar with your opponent for a few rounds, gain experience, and enhance your accumulation."

"Who has the mind for that in this place!" Jiang Ming said helplessly.

He truly had no interest.

Collecting bloodline information to peek at races' genetic sequences was useless, as there was no 'Infinite Genes' talent available here.

He didn't even dare to cultivate Cosmic Gene Skills.

"Ah!" Ye Bai sighed lightly, "This damned place really makes me feel the frustration of being the fish on the cutting board."

"Cut off all negative emotions, and always be fully prepared for war!" Wang Qiutong reminded, then asked, "What's the change after winning a match?"

"Yes!" Jiang Ming looked up and said, "My comprehension of Heavenly Heart has increased by a bit, making it easier to comprehend and understand secret skills. Once I have won seventy or eighty consecutive matches, my cultivation will be incredibly fast."

"It's an alternative kind of benefit. Let me give it a try!" Ye Bai said, then directly applied.

Soon, he defeated his opponent as well.

Liu Ruyan and Wang Qiutong didn't wait any longer and also took action. As expected, they all returned victoriously.

"Should we continue or focus on cultivating?" Ye Bai asked.

Wang Qiutong and the others also looked at Jiang Ming.

"It's a matter of life and death, so we should make the best use of every minute to cultivate." Jiang Ming said without hesitation, "Cultivate."

"That's right!"

Ye Bai and the others all agreed.

The four returned to their respective lotus leaves and continued their cultivation.

Three days seemed short, but for them, there would still be a slight improvement.

On the lotus leaf.

Jiang Ming closed his eyes and continued to comprehend the true meaning while imprinting it on his Martial Arts Golden Core. For him, every moment was an improvement.

He had comprehended countless true meanings, but it was somewhat difficult to integrate them into his Martial Arts Golden Core.

But he didn't mind.

Jiang Ming wasn't in a hurry, making a move every three days, and another month passed in a blink of an eye.

The tenth match.

A big eyeball appeared opposite him.

The huge, pitch-black eye, taller than a person, had vertical pupils and was suspended in mid-air. More than twenty long tentacles grew around the eye socket and danced in the sky, emitting a bizarre power that warped space.

Name: Giant Eye

Race: Demon Eye Ghost Pupil Clan

Victory: 9

Jiang Ming's pupils shrank as he had some understanding of this race – it was extremely mysterious and powerful.

Over the past few days, Ye Bai hadn't stopped collecting information on the square and had learned about many formidable races, among them the Demon Eye Ghost Pupil Clan.

Their bodies were peculiar but very fragile.

However, they had incredibly powerful souls and could even control space.

They could easily influence one's will and shake the mind.

This time, he had chosen a long spear as his weapon.

Before the central virtual screen had disappeared, Jiang Ming noticed that the space around the Giant Eye was slightly distorted. He knew this was the opponent's means of defense.

Warping the void could at least obstruct attacks momentarily.

For the strangely powerful Demon Eye Ghost Pupil Clan, it was more than enough.

The ten-second countdown was up.

God-splitting Skill, ten layers of power.

Boom...

Jiang Ming's instantaneous attack collided with the opponent's power in the middle of the arena, instantly creating an invisible torrent of destruction.

Under this force, the arena was distorted.

"Little human, you can actually launch such a powerful soul attack, not bad, not bad!" The Giant Eye's soul vibrated, and its voice thundered.

"But you will die in the end!"

"I just arrived yesterday and after understanding the rules here, I restored my strength to its peak!"

"I have already killed nine in a row today!"

“You are the tenth!”

“To say nothing of insignificant humans, even the mighty Heavenly Soul Clan is nothing in front of me!”

“Demon Eye Thousand Kills!”

“Die!”

Transmitting sound through soul vibrations was extremely fast.

It seemed that at the same time, the Giant Eye’s second attack had already been launched.

Invisible and intangible.

But in Jiang Ming’s eyes, numerous phantom images appeared behind the enemy. These were several mysterious pupils that blinked slightly, and an invisible storm swept over.

It could overturn oceans, destroy the earth, and annihilate all living beings.

The terrifying soul power was like a tsunami, not much weaker than when he himself wielded the Soul Dominator.

“God-splitting Skill, eighteen attacks!”

Without any hesitation, Jiang Ming activated his most potent soul attack, while the Heavenly Stars Protection Skill formed a strong defense at the surface of his body.

The Martial Arts Domain was ready to be unleashed at any moment.

Boom...

The attack that split the sky was actually blocked, and even the opponent’s power continued to surge. Although it was no longer enough to shake him, Jiang Ming was still shocked.

“It is indeed the terrifying Demon Eye Ghost Pupil Clan with their frightening soul talent!”

Jiang Ming’s heart skipped a beat.

If it weren’t for him, and if it was one of Ye Bai’s three instead, it would be extremely difficult to defeat the opponent.

“Fifth Stage of Heart Sword, kill!”

Jiang Ming made another move, this time using Mental Method.

This power was even more mysterious and unpredictable. Although it could be weakened by physical body, Qi, soul power, etc., it still had a terrifying lethality for the opponent's will.

The Giant Eye's power scattered for a moment.

"What strong resistance!"

Jiang Ming's pupils contracted, and he made his judgment.

Under his mental attack, the opponent could at most be bewildered for only a second. As his thoughts turned, the spear in his hand had already launched an attack.

"The Ultimate Point, Break!"

The tip of the spear pierced through space and shattered time. It was as if there was no interval at all when a hole appeared in the center of the giant eye.

Jiang Ming didn't stop, his spear tip continuously jabbed, and in the blink of an eye, the giant eye had been riddled with holes.

They penetrated its body and tore apart its soul.

"It's not dead yet!"

Jiang Ming could still feel the Giant Eye's soul fluctuations, although very faint, it was still trying to control the power of space to escape.

He moved instantly, and with a stab of his spear, its power erupted, directly shattering the Giant Eye.

Victory: 10

"It was really hard to kill!"

Jiang Ming murmured, returning to the lotus leaf and quickly waving to his friends. Once Ye Bai and the others came over, he told them about the opponent's abilities.

"So terrifying?" Wang Qitong gasped, "The God-splitting Skill with eighteen layers was blocked by the opponent?"

She found it hard to believe.

She knew how terrifying the God-splitting Skill was.

The faces of Liu Ruyan and Ye Bai turned pale. [search the website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

“Yes!” Jiang Ming nodded, “It can also control the power of space. If it’s given the opportunity to hide in space, it becomes even more terrifying. If you encounter such an opponent in the future, remember not to give them any chance and use forbidden laws right from the start.”

[Search the website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 367 - 367 198: Soaring Combat Power

367 Chapter 198: Soaring Combat Power

Jiang Ming’s life was calm and uneventful.

One kill every three days.

The rest of the time was spent on cultivating, and most importantly, integrating the true meaning he had grasped into the Martial Arts Golden Core. The more he integrated, the more difficult and time-consuming this process became.

But after every victory, his connection with the Dao Resonance of heaven and earth became stronger, making cultivation easier. This resulted in his average speed of integrating one kind of true meaning every two days.

Twenty-two games.

Thirty-three consecutive victories.

Time flew by, and the eighty-sixth game was about to begin.

“It’s getting harder and harder!” Liu Ruyan’s face was slightly fatigued, not due to her weak cultivation level, but because of the tough fights.

Up to now, every battle had used up all their means and mental strength. “Indeed!” Ye Bai couldn’t help but sigh with a bitter smile, “If I have the Holy Body, I’m confident I can fight my way out. But now, I really have no confidence. The Ten Thousand Races of Starry, there are too many powerful opponents, incredible racial talents, and unbelievable abilities. Who would have thought that I would encounter a creature that could enter my Realm of Heart? If it weren’t for Jiang Ming’s experience and my previous entry into the Realm of Heart, I would have been killed by my opponent.”

That battle was extremely dangerous.

The opponent was already strong, just slightly weaker than him. But unexpectedly, they suddenly disappeared without a trace.

Not invisible, nor could they run away.

At that time, Ye Bai realized what was going on but did not let it show. He pushed his senses to the maximum, and when the opponent suddenly attacked him from behind, he seized the opportunity to counter-kill him.

Fortunately, he killed his opponent in one hit; otherwise, if the battle dragged on, he had a high chance of losing.

- “Who wouldn’t say so!” Wang Qitong looked at the Void Battle Stage, her eyes flashing with gravity, “My most difficult battle was against the Abyss Demon Eye Clan, covered in Demon Eyes. Under their gaze, I lost my sanity, my heart and soul were controlled, and my opponent could even enter my Realm of

Heart.”

That battle had truly been a close call for her.

The God-splitting Skill was useless.

Even her powerful Martial Arts Domain and various sword techniques learned from Jiang Ming were difficult to resist.

Under the opponent’s burst of energy, her eyes were gouged out.

She had to push the techniques of Martial Art and Divine to the extreme. Fortunately, at a critical moment, she seized the opportunity and used the Inch Fist to shatter her opponent’s body. After that, she restrained her opponent with her Martial Arts Domain and finally managed to kill them.

“If I hadn’t learned so many techniques from Jiang Ming, I would have died without a doubt,” Wang Qitong sighed.

At this point, she truly felt the terror of Jiang Ming.

“And this place has a deep malice towards us humans!”

Wang Qitong revealed her killing intent.

-Right now, our only goal is to survive!" Jiang Ming said, then applied for the battle, "Wait for me!"

With a flash of light, he appeared on the Battle Platform.

He first chose a Space Ring, a spear, a sword, and an ax.

He held the long sword in his hand, and put the spear and ax into the Space Ring.

Seeing the opponent who appeared opposite him, Jiang Ming's brow twitched. Human-like figure, devil horns, wings on their back, and a long, sickle-like tail from their buttocks.

"Heavenly Devil!"

Jiang Ming looked at the opponent's information above their head.

Name: Mo Qiansha Search the [n0vel\(F\)ire.net](http://n0vel(F)ire.net) website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Race: Heavenly Devil

Wins: 89

Mo Qiansha glanced at him and quickly chose his weapon: a pair of spiked gloves.

Ten seconds quickly passed, and neither of them hurried to make a move. Winning eighty or ninety in a row already proves that among the same level in the Ten Thousand Clans, these are the best existence.

It is impossible to kill instantly.

Without the various talents, even Jiang Ming can hardly do it.

"It's rare for a pure human to kill this far," the other party's voice was very cold, without a trace of warmth.

■ "I can kill this far, you should know how terrifying I am," Jiang Ming said with a light smile, "The more ordinary, the greater the achievements, the more dangerous it is."

■ "I agree with that." Mo Qiansha nodded, "I was born as an insignificant Demon insect, growing up step by step, seeking life in every step, and transforming through constantly devouring my own kind. By the time I reached the Eight Realms, I had killed ten million or eight million creatures. Every ordinary one who has grown up is a killing machine,

with extraordinary means, and a master of turning the tide. I am highly vigilant towards you.”

“The starry sky is vast, the Cosmos is endless, it is fate that you and I met among all living beings, even if we are about to win or lose and determine life and death.” Jiang Ming was also very cautious, but bowed his hand, “Can we chat before that?”

“Of course!” Mo Qiansha nodded, “You want to ask about the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, right?”

“Yes!” Jiang Ming was not surprised that the other party could guess.

Here, they meet and know nothing about each other, so there are few things to ask. The first is about the clan’s situation, which no one answers, and the second is about the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes.

Because there are too many mysteries in the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes. Jiang Ming did not hesitate, asking directly: “Lost Land, God of Lost, Myriad Realms City, how much do you know?”

-How much do you know?” Mo Qiansha replied with a counterquestion.

“Not a little!” Jiang Ming’s eyes flickered, knowing that it was difficult to tease out some secrets without revealing some information, “World Gate City and Myriad Realms City are connected, and the city is built on the edge of the Lost Land in a straight line, so we can determine many places of the Lost Land, right?”

Mo Qiansha laughed lightly, but her eyes were still extremely cold: “You don’t know much. Human cultivation level is very fast in the early stage, but much slower in the later stage. As an Eight Realms genius, you should be young and know very little.”

“You’re right, but the Lost Land has too many Spatial Foldings, Spatial Corridors, Spatial Mists, Spatial Whirlpools, Spatial Misalignment, Spatial Wormholes, etc. It seems that the perception is tens of thousands of miles away, but even if we move straight ahead, we can’t get to some places even if we move tens of millions of miles. And because of the Spatial Folding, tens of thousands of miles maybe tens of millions of miles away,” Jiang Ming said.

-Lost and lost, in a way, it’s indeterminable.”

-What is certain may not be accurate,” Mo Qiansha replied.

- If it was like you said, the Lost Land would have already been thoroughly explored, unlike now when we are still helpless about the Lost Land,” Jiang Ming continued.

“By the way, do you suspect that there is more than one Warzone of Ten Thousand Clans?”

Mo Qiansha was very clever, incredibly clever, with a single phrase, she had guessed Jiang Ming’s speculation by seventy or eighty percent.

“Yes, I suspect there is more than one Warzone of Ten Thousand Clans,” Jiang Ming nodded, “because according to my understanding, the God of Lost rarely appears, but there are too many lives in this place, far beyond the imagination, completely illogical.”

His heart trembled.

He had suspected before that if the Xuanhuang City, Sky Martial City, and Myriad Realms City could be identified as being on a straight line, wouldn’t it be easy to find the location of Xuanhuang City?

Now Mo Qiansha’s words made him realize.

If there were so many spatial losses, it would make sense.

A single misstep would lead to Astral Traveling.

There was also the suspicion about the Warzone of Ten Thousand Clans, as he said, there were too many living beings here.

And the Warzone of Ten Thousand Clans, Lost Land, God of Lost, Myriad Realms City, Cosmic Fog, etc., it felt like everything was preset.

And the places under their feet.

Very bizarre, it did not conform to common sense.

“This has always been my doubt!” Mo Qiansha sighed, “I don’t know how big the Lost Land is or how many hidden Clan Forces there are. I haven’t even walked out of the Lost Land or been to Myriad Realms City, so it’s hard to determine. However, I have a feeling that there is indeed more than one War zone of Ten Thousand Clans.”

As soon as the other party finished speaking, Jiang Ming suddenly shot out his Martial Arts Domain, oppressing the sky, distorting space, and shattering the Demon Shadow that appeared behind him.

The terrifying Domain was like a mountain collapsing or a tsunami, as if the sky was collapsing and the ground was sinking.

The strong ones were extremely chaotic, even far beyond Jiang Ming’s peak Martial Arts Domain.

-I've heard that the Heavenly Devil is cunning. I guessed that you would make a secret move, and indeed you did!" Jiang Ming's eyes were cold.

The Demon Shadow just now was the other's means.

-How can you control such terrible Heavenly Might?" Mo Qiansha was shocked, and even her body swayed slightly, as if she couldn't bear the earth-shattering pressure.

It was completely beyond his imagination..

Search the **NOVELFire(.)net** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 368 - 368 199: Heavenly Demon True Body

368 Chapter 199: Heavenly Demon True Body

Martial Arts Golden Core, Jiang Ming fused sixty-eight true meanings.

There should have been more, but the further he went, the stronger the rejection of the Martial Arts Golden Core was when fusing the true meanings, even making the Dantian space feel unbearable heavy.

Humans, ordinary mortal bodies, ordinary Dantian, the limit is really too low.

In fact, this is also the reason for Mo Qiansha's shock.

"Unfamiliar is frightening!" Jiang Ming responded, and the sixteenth sword followed, a move named Lightning Strikes to Destroy Demons and Evil. "Heavenly Demon True Body!"

Mo Qiansha was extremely serious.

Just one Martial Arts Domain forces him into a swamp-like repression as if a divine mountain of tens of thousands of feet was suppressing him from above, it was terrifying.

He immediately activated his innate abilities, his body swelled, reaching a height of ten meters, like a true demon god, majestic and energetic.

"God-extinguishing Fist, One Fist Shakes the Eight Wilderness."

Boom...

One punch unleashed a torrent of destruction, shattering the Sword Qi. He moved, feeling the binding power was too strong, he roared again: "Heavenly Demon Domain."

Rumbling...

The sky dome exploded, and power surged.

Primal qi was chaotic, space warped.

The domain force field formed by the two collided, sparking endless flames, the power of collision, rolling thunder, howling winds, it was like the end of the world.

But Jiang Ming's pupils shrank.

The opponent's Heavenly Demon Domain was actually able to withstand his Martial Arts Domain?

Inconceivable!

This is his enlightened domain fused with sixty-eight true meanings!

"Martial Arts Domain, Single Line Sky!"

Jiang Ming's eyes narrowed, and his domain shrank suddenly, turning into a single line, from being intangible to directly forming a shocking sword light that fell down, directly splitting the Heavenly Demon Domain in half.

"Heavenly Demon God-Slaying Roar!"

Feeling the crisis, Mo Qiansha opened his mouth and roared, unleashing a peerless demonic sound, shattering the sword light evolved from the Martial Arts Domain.

He also took a breath, his aura unsteady.

It's clear that he just used a forbidden law, which consumes a lot.

"Heaven and Earth in me, no distance, no method!"

Mo Qiansha took a step, shrinking the ground into inches, like instant teleportation, suddenly appeared to the left of Jiang Ming, and punched towards his skull.

The fist wind howled, capable of blasting open a thousand-foot mountain.

"What a fast speed!"

Jiang Ming dodged, the Martial Arts Domain appeared again, causing Mo Qiansha's attack to stagnate slightly, and Jiang Ming's counterattack appeared.

Instantly, there were densely packed figures, each figure was a substantial attack, surrounding Mo Qiansha in the middle.

This is the Ten Thousand Threads.

At this moment, there are as many as thirty-two images appearing and disappearing, continuously colliding and fighting with Mo Qiansha.

This is a clash of power, a confrontation of forbidden laws.

Mo Qiansha's strength also exceeded Jiang Ming's expectations. He also used some secret skill to create many demon shadows.

But not as many as Jiang Ming's.

"God-extinguishing Fist, One Fist Shattering Mountains and Rivers."

Boom...

A torrent explosion, accompanied by a sky full of fist shadows, forced Jiang Ming out of the Ten Thousand Threads attack.

At this moment, both man and demon retreated and took a break.

"You are so strong!" Mo Qiansha gasped, his face pale, clearly severely depleted.

His aura weakened a lot.

Many wounds appeared on his body, and blood flowed out, but in just an instant, all the wounds healed.

"Your strength also exceeded my expectations." Jiang Ming spoke the truth. He originally thought that relying on his current Martial Arts Domain and the Ten Thousand Threads, he could take down his opponent.

Who knew that he would be forced to retreat.

The strength of the opponent's physique also moved him, the powerful attack falling on the opponent's body, leaving only insignificant wounds.

At the same time, he was secretly shocked.

Because his Qi was greatly consumed, only half of it was left.

“Again!” Jiang Ming roared, raising his sword high, seemingly about to rush to kill, but a flash in his eyebrow signaled the Eighteenth Form of God-splitting.

Eighteen layers of Soul Power overlapped, making this attack capable of easily killing ordinary Ninth Realm powerful, regarded as a secret among secrets, an ultimate technique among ultimate techniques.

Hum...

The void quivered slightly.

Mo Qiansha’s face changed drastically, and his eyebrows bloomed with circles of black light, like a crown, but the next moment it exploded with a bang.

His body swayed three times.

Blood spurted from his nose, and his eyes were blood red, but he managed to withstand the blow.

“Damn it, he could still block this!” Jiang Ming’s face completely changed, and he rushed to kill again, “Martial Arts Domain, Heavenly Stars Protection Skill, merge, bind!”

All 365 acupoints of his body emitted starlight, merging with the Martial Arts Domain, forming a terrifying force field in an instant.

It turned into a forbidden zone.

The power of suppression surged.

Mo Qiansha withstood the terrifying blow, his mind trembling. Before he could counterattack, his body trembled, the terrifying binding power left him unable to move momentarily.

“Heavenly Demon True Blood, explode!”

Feeling the crisis of death, he disregarded everything, his heart thumping, a hidden terrifying power surged, further boosting his momentum.

“God-extinguishing Fist, obliterate heaven, obliterate earth, obliterate gods, obliterate immortals, obliterate all beings, everything returns to nothingness, One Fist Destroys the World.”

Boom...

Mo Qiansha fully unleashed his power, swaying his fists and throwing out an apocalyptic torrent. The terrifying power was distorting the entire Void Battle Stage.

He even forced Jiang Ming to retreat forcefully and shattered his Martial Arts Domain.

He was powerful to the extreme.

“Eighth Sword, Yin-Yang Rotation, No Beginning or End!”

“Eleventh Sword, Great Category of Light and Darkness!”

“Thirteenth Sword, Life and Death Keep Changing Unexpectedly!”

“Fourteenth Sword, Invisible Sword Array Performing All Laws!”

“Fifteenth Sword, One Sword Transforms Into A Realm, Trapping All Beings!” S~earch the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Jiang Ming also burst out, deploying several defensive sword skills in a blink, and there were flashes of sword light under the endless barrage of punches.

Powerful sword light was like a tiny boat in a raging sea, overturned by waves one after another.

“Nineteenth Sword, One Sword Opening the Heavens!”

Jiang Ming was incredibly composed, using his last sword to counter the attack, and managed to block Mo Qiansha’s insanely aggressive assault.

This round of punches made him break out in a cold sweat.

He was too powerful.

Although it wasn’t as terrifying as his Inch Fist’s amplification, the explosion was like a rolling wave, or the Silver River falling from the ninth heaven, unstoppable, capable of destroying everything.

Looking at Mo Qiansha again, his aura weakened sharply after the explosion.

“My qi is limited, so is his demonic power!”

Jiang Ming was at the peak of his composure.

Although his qi was only about one-fourth left at this moment.

In a momentary respite, he squinted his eyes and shot the 18th form of God-splitting again.

Next was the Heart Sword Five Styles!

Mo Qiansha's soul power was very strong, extremely strong, just being able to resist Jiang Ming's soul-based attack indicated something.

He had just been hit in a sneak attack, and now, he was on high alert.

When he sensed that Jiang Ming was using the Soul Path Skill again, he sneered in his heart. Because he had experience, it would be easier for him to resist and he could launch a terrifying counter-attack.

However, he didn't expect that while his soul was under attack, his mind was also under attack. He couldn't resist both at the same time. Although he could withstand them, being attacked from both sides made him a little confused.

"Ultimate Point, Kill!"

Jiang Ming's hand held a long spear, stimulating the Skill of Ultimate Truth, and launched the most piercing attack that could penetrate everything in the world.

Even if Mo Qiansha's flesh was invincible, his forehead was pierced instantly.

The opponent's soul aura faded.

But there was still information showing above his head.

He's not dead!

"Not dead? I can't let you live!"

Jiang Ming pursued relentlessly. The tip of his spear rotated, riddling Mo Qiansha with countless holes. The Martial Arts Domain fell, evolving countless Sword Qis, penetrating into his body through the holes, obliterating his blood, and killing all his vitality.

"Damn it!"

"I'm actually killed by a human."

"Demon King!"

"Demon Emperor!"

"Demon God!"

"I didn't even sit on the throne of the Heavenly Devil, how can I die, how can I die!"

"I still have nine secret skills and thirty-six supreme divine powers that I haven't displayed, how can I die!"

“I’m not willing...”

Mo Qiansha left one agonized howl after another, his soul made a trembling sound and finally disappeared into thin air.

“He’s really hard to kill!”

Jiang Ming let out a sigh of relief.

This battle had consumed him massively.

There was little left of his qi, and his soul power was less than one-third.

He had used up most of his techniques.

Besides instant teleportation and entering the Realm of Heart, as well as his unparalleled physical strength, he had unleashed all his power.

The next moment, Jiang Ming’s figure disappeared, returning on the lotus leaf, and all the space rings and weapons on his fingers also disappeared.

The power he had consumed instantly recovered to its peak.

Whether it was real qi, soul power, or heart power, it was mysteriously coming from somewhere, making people shudder.

It was completely beyond common sense.

Wang Qiutong and the other two rushed over: “Jiang Ming, your fight with Mo Qiansha just now was too fierce. His physique and your moves were stunningly superb.”

“If I were to face him, I have no confidence of winning.” Ye Bai said, “He’s too strong, it was too hard to get through each and every battle.”

“No matter how hard it is, we must fight!”

“I’ll go first in the next round!”

Ye Bai was already eager, he couldn’t wait anymore.

Whether it was a bit sooner or later, it made no difference to him.

His opponent was a Cyclops with an invincible body. Yet, he activated the infinite true meaning and unleashed Inch Fist, bursting the opponent with resounding echoes.

Next was Wang Qiutong.

After a brief battle, she also won.

"I have less and less confidence!" Liu Ruyan laughed bitterly, "Compared to you guys, I am ultimately lacking a lot. Every battle makes me feel like the god of death is beckoning me. Jiang Ming, Qiutong, Ye Bai, if I can't make it back, after you guys overthrow the Death Forbidden Zone someday, pour a pot of wine for me."

Watching her disappearing figure, the three of Jiang Ming couldn't help but feel a sinking feeling in their hearts..

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 369 - 369 200: Grief, He Realized

369 Chapter 200: Grief, He Realized

She's dead.

Liu Ruyan did not come back.

Her opponent was a Heavenly Soul Clan member, terribly powerful, and a perfect match against her. She was completely suppressed and struggled for a long time before dying on the battle platform.

"Ruyan!" Wang Qiutong cried out in grief, her eyes turning red.

"Damn this Death Forbidden Zone, damn this God of Lost, damn this Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes!" Ye Bai showed a hateful expression.

As for that Heavenly Soul Clan member?

He's resented too!

But what's even more hateful are the so-called God of Lost and the Death Forbidden Zone.

"Keep it in mind!" Jiang Ming said as he closed his eyes. He had planned to continue integrating the true meaning into his Martial Arts Golden Core, but he stopped.

His current cultivation level was basically enough.

Throughout the nearly ninety battles, he never went all out.

“Now my connection with Heaven and Earth far exceeds my imagination. I might as well take advantage of this opportunity to comprehend other powers.”

He made the decision as his thoughts turned.

After every battle, his connection with the Dao Resonance from Heaven and Earth strengthened. Now, he can enter the state of merging with Heaven and Earth at any time, as if wandering in the sea of Dao.

This time, Jiang Ming began to comprehend the way of Cause and Effect.

This was a power he had always been envious of.

As for Time?

It was too elusive, had no clue. The power of Cause and Effect still had some context to speak of, and coupled with the accumulation in Blue Star Saint Academy, he had some confidence.

As he was cultivating, Wang Qitong and Ye Bai worked even harder.

Watching Liu Ruyan being killed right before their eyes but unable to do anything, for them, it was a heart-eating pain.

Powerlessness, anger, and killing intent filled their chests.

Time slowly flowed.

The Death Forbidden Zone was vast, but it was always enveloped with a depressing atmosphere, and there weren't many people enjoying their free time.

Because it was too cruel.

The ninety-third battle.

After Jiang Ming applied, he appeared on a battle platform. His opponent was already standing opposite to him. When he saw the opponent's information, his pupils shrank, and the coldness in his eyes intensified.

Killing intent was boiling.

Name: Mo Ke

Race: Heavenly Soul Clan

Victories: 95

Jiang Ming did not say anything and quickly chose his weapons.

He did not underestimate the opponent, nor dared to. He directly chose a space ring, sword, spear, and axe.

He completed the selection within just two seconds.

As he was sizing up his opponent, the opponent was also sizing him up.

Neither of them spoke, but the continuously rising momentum explained everything.

Jiang Ming's eyes were discreet, he was already operating the Heavenly Stars Protection Skill, forming the first layer of defense on his body; especially in the Sea of Consciousness, the Yin God vibrated and directly manifested the Yin- Yang Method, and as it rotated, it formed a Yin-Yang array to protect himself.

Facing the Heavenly Soul Clan, being extra cautious wouldn't hurt.

Across the platform.

He appeared as a human, with no difference, but Jiang Ming knew that the opponent's body could combine and dissolve at will. The current appearance was just a general aesthetic, or perhaps a method to deceive the enemy.

The barrier in the middle disappeared.

"Martial Arts Domain!"

"God-splitting Skill!"

Jiang Ming attacked without hesitation.

Under the Martial Arts Domain, even the void seemed unable to bear such a terrifying force and began to twist.

The air was compressed into steel plates.

Mo Ke's body directly collapsed, turning into a mass of black mist, constantly wriggling. In this form, he easily blocked the power of the Martial Arts Domain.

Then followed by the strongest attack of the Soul Way, but Mo Ke's attack also arrived, an invisible Soul Storm.

Boom...

The invisible confrontation caused terrifying shockwaves, and the Void Battle Stage was on the verge of collapsing.

Jiang Ming's pupils shrank.

The God-splitting Skill was broken.

This was the first time!

The opponent's Soul Storm was still attacking.

Hum...

Jiang Ming's body shook, his Qi expanded, and quickly rotated. The area around him immediately formed a magical scene comparable to the cosmic starry sky.

As the Soul Storm approached, it lifted endless ripples on his defense, but it held on.

"Qi can block Soul Power attacks!"

"But ten units of Qi can only block one unit of Soul Power."

"True meaning can also block it."

"Apart from the True Meaning of the Soul, the effect of other true meaning powers on Soul Power is reduced. However, the stronger the true meaning, the better the effect."

"This is the terrifying aspect of Soul Way."

"The best power to deal with him is thunder, fire, light..."

As his thoughts moved, so did a hundred and eight thousand ideas.

While thinking, Jiang Ming combined the Martial Arts Domain and Heavenly Stars Protection Method to form the strongest defense, connecting to Heaven and Earth, controlling the power of the Heavenly Domain, and greatly reducing the consumption of his Qi.

Immediately afterward, Jiang Ming took the True Meaning of Thunder as the main, changing the attributes of his Qi and turning his surroundings into a world of lightning.

Roaring...

Explosions continued, as if experiencing a catastrophe.

This forced Mo Ke to retreat.

“The sixteenth sword!”

“Lightning Strikes to Destroy Demons and Evil.”

“Human-shaped Lightning of Infinite Tribulation!”

As soon as Jiang Ming made a move, he completely restrained the opponent’s power.

However, Mo Ke was also terrifyingly powerful, shutting through the lightning and sword light, even if he was touched by a sword, it was as if nothing had happened.

This caused Jiang Ming’s mind to shake.

“Darkness Eternal Fall!”

Mo Ke let out a low chant, and the arena transformed into pitch black, devoid of any light.

It was as if they had entered an environment of absolute darkness.

They could neither see nor hear anything.

It was eerily silent.

Even their senses were greatly weakened.

The Qi of Thunder seemed to have disappeared.

“True Path of Illusion!”

Jiang Ming instantly understood what was going on.

This was not only an illusion but also a change in reality. It was a power that Liu Ruyan had mastered, but sadly, she was killed by the person in front of them.

He was familiar with this power and not in a hurry.

In his Sea of Consciousness, the Dharma Phase trembled.

The laurel tree emitted fragrance, and the Fusang tree burned.

The bright moon hung high, shrouded in cold haze, while the great sun blazed fiercely.

As the Moon Rabbit leaped, many afterimages appeared; when the Golden Crow crowed, it burned away the darkness and filth.

The Dharma Phase split into six parts, forming a Six-Combination Array. As it operated, the darkness was dispelled, and their senses returned.

However, they found that strands of black Qi appeared on their outer layer of protective Gang Qi, like snakes drilling inward, approaching closely.

Hum hum hum...

In Jiang Ming's mind, the Golden Crow crowed, and bursts of soul power surged out.

Outside his body, fire appeared within the thunder, and the power of thunderfire, with the help of the Golden Crow's method, swept away the black Qi.

"One Sword of Creation of the Light!"

As the sword rose, light burst forth, dispelling all darkness and returning light to the human world.

Muffled groans could be heard from afar.

"Jiang Ming, how did you come to master so many powers that restrain me?" Mo Ke was furious beyond measure. For some reason, a trace of fear rose in his heart.

"I came to kill you specifically!" Jiang Ming replied, discovering that the opponent's soul body had dimmed a lot.

"Thunder, fire, light!"

"True meaning of the soul!"

"One sword fusion, kill!"

Jiang Ming's body twisted, and he also displayed the unparalleled body technique, Ten Thousand Threads. In an instant, countless figures appeared.

Each figure launched a substantial attack, engulfing Mo Ke.

The fusion of several powers was incredibly powerful, with a terrifying lethality.

"Soul of Ten Thousand Ways, Heavenly Soul Immortal, scatter!"

Engulfed, Mo Ke's soul body suddenly crumbled, trying to break through layers of the sword's net to escape, but still nearly half was annihilated.

"How strong! You can actually escape!" Jiang Ming's voice was filled with disbelief.

“Fuckyou!” Mo Ke gathered on the other side, his soul body smaller and darker, “I am the immortal Heavenly Soul Clan. You almost killed me, and you still say I am strong. You mother is strong!”

“Fuck, why did I run into a human that specializes in restraining me!”

“The true meaning of light, the true meaning of thunder, the true meaning of fire, and the true meaning of the soul.”

“You fucking combined them.”

“And mastered the art of space.”

“You restrained me to death.”

“In an arena that is hard to leave.”

“I am so suffocated!”

“If this continues, I must be killed by you.”

“Heaven above, soul for spirit, true fire for burning, transformed into the light of annihilation!”

“If you don’t die, I will die!”

Mo Ke’s soul body burned with black flames, then gathered together to form a line of black light. In a flash, as if piercing through space and time, it came to Jiang Ming’s forehead.

It wanted to enter his Sea of Consciousness for a battle.

It was obviously a forbidden law among forbidden laws, even resorting to a mutually destructive method.

Do not kill the enemy, I will perish.

Ruthless, determined, and helpless, one must not help but do it. Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

“Martial Arts Domain, Stars Protection, Shrink!”

Jiang Ming had been prepared for this.

The power of domain and protective technique fused together, suddenly condensed around the body, causing the defense power to surge geometrically.

Especially in front of the eyebrows.

Bang...

The black light arrived, and the powerful force directly knocked Jiang Ming flying, landing over a hundred meters away. This black light still tried to drill into his eyebrows.

But no matter what, it could not break the defense.

Jiang Ming's sword in hand turned, crushing the black light.

"I can't even break the defense?"

With self-doubt, Mo Ke vanished completely.

Jiang Ming also breathed a sigh of relief.

It wasn't that he couldn't break it, but his strength had diminished too much. Even if he used his last forbidden move, his power was ultimately limited.

After all, Jiang Ming's final defense was the ultimate condensation of the Martial Arts Domain and the Stars Protection Technique, causing his defense to skyrocket.

How could Mo Ke break it?

"Ruyan, take care. This is the first step in my revenge. You watch; one day, I will overthrow the Death Forbidden Zone, break the Lost Land, and slay the God of Lost."

Jiang Ming whispered.

Victory: 93!

Returning to the lotus leaf, Jiang Ming closed his eyes. His battle with Mo Ke had touched him somehow, as if there were slight inspirations in front of him.

He didn't want to miss them.

In his senses, strands of silk thread floated through the air.

He gently plucked them with his hand, and the strange vibration echoed in his heart.

Jiang Ming had an epiphany.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 370 - 370201: Ultimate Forbidden Law

370Chapter 201: Ultimate Forbidden Law

The way of Cause and Effect, I have finally entered the initial stage.

Opening his eyes, Jiang Ming looked at Wang Qiutong, who was cultivating. Above her head, there were illusory threads extending out and disappearing into the void.

Two of them connected him and Ye Bai.

The thread on my side is thicker.

These are threads of cause and effect, representing the depth of relationships, or the amount and extent of intersection and influence between them.

Jiang Ming raised his hand but passed through the threads of cause and effect.

With the power of Cause and Effect enshrouding his hand, he gently touched the thread, making it solid, but it was hard to move and even harder to sever. "Cause and Effect are recognition, intersection, influence, impressions left in the heart, desires, and memories. It's difficult to shake these ideologies, even if you comprehend the true meaning of Cause and Effect."

Jiang Ming deeply analyzed.

The upcoming battles were getting harder and harder.

Ye Bai encountered a True Dragon, fighting in a bloody battle, and in the end, he was left with only one arm and one leg, barely managing to kill the opponent.

It was extremely tragic.

If he hadn't been transported down in time, he might have harbored great enmity.

Wang Qiutong confronted an Angel, with a strong body and a powerful soul, and the terrifying power of light; there were no weaknesses.

Despite her astonishing comprehension and mastery of various terrifying killing techniques, she was still suppressed.

Even after she unleashed a fearsome Inch Fist, she still couldn't kill the opponent.

The strength of the Angel made even Jiang Ming's heart race.

At the critical moment, Wang Qitong entered her heart realm and surprisingly killed her opponent in an unexpected turn of events.

She had also mastered the power of the spirit.

"If she had the Innate Path Body, she would be against the heavens here!"

Jiang Ming gave her an extremely high evaluation.

Without the Holy Body, Ye Bai was completely suppressed by her.

During the rest period, he continued to cook small meals for the two of them. At least in the Sea of Heart World, they could evolve an infinite amount of time. Although they couldn't comprehend the Heavenly Heart or the Dao Resonance, they could deduce the various mystical secret skills and even the ultimate Forbidden Laws.

After another battle, Jiang Ming contemplated for a long time before deciding to perfect the Inch Fist Technique.

As for the way of Cause and Effect?

He had already entered the initial stage, so there was no urgent need for it.

Inch Fist was a technique that could only be used effectively when using fist movements, amplifying power to a terrifying level.

Jiang Ming prepared to make it more versatile so that whether it was a fist, a palm, or holding a weapon, a corresponding power increase could be achieved. Simply put, it was a versatile power boost.

Once successful, it may seem unchanged, but his combat power would inevitably soar.

On this day.

In the square, the round table.

The three sat together, all somewhat silent.

"Over a year!" Compared to before, Ye Bai had become much more stable.

This year's worth of time was like living under high pressure.

Every battle made him worry if there would be a tomorrow, whether he could survive.

Unconsciously, his mental endurance had been tempered to be extremely terrifying, gradually forging his invincible will.

“The last battle!” Wang Qitong looked at Ye Bai, then at Jiang Ming, and finally raised her head to look at the Battle Platform, her expression solemn, “After a hundred victories, do we face death, life, departure, or other tests?” Jiang Ming didn’t respond.

There were no answers.

Those who came here were in the Eight Realms, knowing little about some secrets, let alone this place.

“111 go first!” Wang Qitong stood up and smiled casually, “if I die, remember, take revenge for me in the future, and overturn this place; if I live, let us meet ‘ again in Xuanhuang City and Sky Martial City.”

If they survive, they don’t know what situations might arise, so they could only make such an agreement.

“I wonder how Chen Bei and Holy Heart are doing?”

Wang Qitong whispered again.

“We will definitely meet again. Never give up until the last moment, or even after the last moment has passed.” Jiang Ming instructed.

“Alright!” Wang Qitong smiled and nodded, disappearing without a trace. She appeared on the Battle Platform, her opponent a member of the Three- Headed Golden Lion Clan.

“It’s troublesome!” Ye Bai frowned deeply, “I’ve watched its battles, its fleshly strength is fierce, unrivaled in bodily defense, the three heads each possess different abilities and can launch attacks simultaneously, equivalent to facing three at a time. Beheading one won’t kill it, slaying two won’t destroy it, only smashing all three will truly defeat it.”

Jiang Ming remained silent, just quietly watching.

However, his two fists clenched tightly.

On the arena, a fierce battle between a man and a beast erupted, causing terrifying distortions on the arena. The burst of power had already far exceeded any common Ninth Realm Powerful.

Wang Qitong’s tactics emerged one after another, but the three-headed golden lion was even more terrifying, with powerful bloodline and innate abilities.

For a moment, they were evenly matched.

After a long time, she entered her heart realm, but within the three-headed golden lion's expectation, she failed to catch it offguard.

Divine light enveloped her, and Qi swirled around her.

However, Wang Qitong was already bloodied, her left arm shattered, looking somewhat pathetic, but her eyes were still bright and she did not lose determination.

Her opponent also lost one of its heads.

I still have a secret skill, Jinkuang, if you won't die, I will perish!"

"Attract the power of heaven!"

"Combine the Dao principles!"

"Martial Arts Domain, explode for me!"

Wang Qitong was suspended in mid-air and cast her secret skill. This was an ultimate secret skill that she had comprehended from her original Innate Path Body. Although the effect was reduced by half now, it was still terrifying. She attracted the power of order into her body, and her whole being merged into the heaven and earth, as if she were a part of the Dao Resonance or a component of the rules.

Under these circumstances, she could not bear the current situation.

With a fierce shout, her martial arts domain, which carried her own Dao, exploded, shooting Jinkuang out of the arena and showering blood in the sky. Another head burst open.

The remaining, final head was incredibly miserable.

"God-splitting Skill, twenty strikes!"

"Inch Fist, eighteen bursts!"

Wang Qitong had reached her limit, blood flowed from her seven apertures, her face as white as paper, but she did not relent.

The final burst of soul power delivered a terrifying strike, causing Jinkuang's last head to explode. She burned her Qi, causing her blood to boil and unleashing a final, heart-shattering power, moving in front of Jinkuang's body. With one punch, she shattered her opponent's heart.

Three-Headed Golden Lion, Jinkuang, dead.

Wang Qiutong also plummeted from the sky, her faint life force like a tiny flame in the fierce wind, which could be extinguished at any moment. Search the NOVELFire(.)net website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

‘Victory!’ Below, Jiang Ming fiercely raised his fist.

“Victory!” Ye Bai was overjoyed.

They watched Wang Qiutong vanish without a trace, and breathed a little easier.

By the rules here, as long as they were not dead, they would fully recover.

Wang Qiutong did not appear on the lotus leaf she was on.

They didn’t know where she was sent.

Both of them were quite happy.

At least, Wang Qiutong made it through.

“Riding on Wang Qiutong’s victorious momentum, my fighting spirit soars,

Jiang Ming, I’ll go first!” Ye Bai shouted and applied for battle.

“As long as you don’t die, keep fighting!” Jiang Ming gave his unique blessing. “I need to overturn the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, so I can’t die in battle!” Ye Bai smiled slightly, his figure vanished and appeared on the battle platform in the next moment.

In front of him, an opponent appeared.

In an instant, Ye Bai’s heart pounded, revealing an unprecedented seriousness.

“Zichuan, Three-Eyed Purple Gold Bimong Clan!”

Ye Bai looked at the opponent’s information and quickly selected a weapon.

Down below.

Jiang Ming’s eyebrows twitched involuntarily.

Regarding this opponent, he had seen several great battles before, especially one where the opponent brutally tore apart a giant dragon; in another battle, a Heavenly Demon was crushed to death by force.

His strength was incredible, to the point of causing despair.

“Ye Bai, come on!”

This time, Jiang Ming showed a worried expression in his eyes, full of unease.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 371 - 202: The Ultimate Battle, Demi-God

Chapter 202: The Ultimate Battle, Demi-God

Ye Bai was in a miserable state.

He was being overwhelmingly tortured.

in a head-on battle, he evolved countless true meanings, and even with the Inch Fist Skill, he was slightly suppressed by the opponent.

Zichuan's power was too terrifying, and he had dearly practiced the Skill of Combat.

As his third eye opened, it pierced straight through Ye Bai's shoulder. Finally, he used the same secret skill as Wang Qitong, detonating his own Martial Arts Domain, destroying his own path, and unleashing a terrifyingly unparalleled power, severely injuring Zichuan.

Immediately after, he used a second secret skill.

Evolved from his own Holy Body: Exploding Heart Skill!

Igniting his heart, he unleashed all his Blood Qi in an instant, and together with the Inch Fist Skill, incorporating countless true meanings, he finally killed Zichuan.

At this moment, Ye Bai was on his last breath.

He weakly glanced at Jiang Ming below the arena and then disappeared without a trace.

“That was close!” Jiang Ming exhaled deeply, “Luckily, he survived.”

“Next...”

“It’s my turn!”

Jiang Ming refreshed his spirit and applied for battle. The next moment, he appeared on the Void Battle Stage, and a person had already appeared opposite him.

This was a man dressed in white with a carefree air, blue hair fluttering, emanating divine light, giving off an extremely sacred feeling.

His face was cold, and his blue eyes were full of indifference.

He looked at Jiang Ming indifferently and chose a long sword.

Jiang Ming’s brows jumped, feeling inexplicably uneasy.

This person was very unfamiliar, extremely unfamiliar.

By rights, it shouldn’t be possible.

He immediately looked at the name above the opponent’s head.

Name: Lan Xiang

Race: Blue Blood God Race

Victories: 99

“Lan Xiang, how come I’ve never seen you before?” Jiang Ming quickly selected weapons while also asking the other party.

Blue Blood God Race?

His mind raced and thumped.

God?

Was it someone with divine blood, a descendant of the gods, or just a special title?

“Arrived on the first day!” Lan Xiang did not refuse and responded indifferently, “Used the second day to adapt and recover my strength; I won sixty-six games in a row on the third day, and thirty-three games in a row on the fourth day; today is the fifth day.”

This answer shocked Jiang Ming and caused his heart to race, revealing a shocked expression.

Winning sixty-six games in a row in one day?

Even if one's strength was against the sky, a series of battles would consume mental energy. It would take an incredible amount of confidence to be so arrogant and look down on others.

Then he won thirty-three games in a row within a day? These thirty-three games were even more terrifying.

Look at Ye Bai, Wang Qiutong, and then the Three Eyes Devil, Three-headed Golden Lion, all of which were extremely terrifying; there might also be the Heavenly Soul Clan, Heavenly Demon Clan, Angel Clan, and so on.

Yet he could still engage in a series of battles!

How incredible.

"Considering you are a human, if you have any questions, just ask." Lan Xiang said indifferently, "After you've asked, I can properly see what secret is hidden behind this undefeated record."

Confidence.

Boundless confidence.

Having already built an invincible self-confidence.

He sees no other children, they are all useless.

Jiang Ming pressed down the waves in his heart and asked, "Is the Blue Blood God Race a branch of humanity?"

"You could say that!" Blue Star put his hands behind his back, "My clan has a long heritage. It is rumored that in ancient times, a divine being and a human coupled, giving birth to an especially powerful bloodline that was called the Half-God Race."

"Later generations look like ordinary humans, but their blood, eyes, and hair are blue. They possess a great power and unparalleled talent far beyond what humans can match."

"After separating, they called themselves the Blue Blood God Race." "in front of our Blue Blood God Race, the Innate Path Body, Dominator Body, Holy Body, Heavy Pupil, Immortal Spirit Body, and so on, are all rubbish." "Even angels, heavenly devils, and other races are easily trampled underfoot." Lan Xiang spoke in the most indifferent tone, but said the most arrogant words. "Don't say that I look down on humans, because the gap is too big." "For example, if we both have Eight Realms physiques, my power is thirty times yours!"

“If we talk about god power, no, it should be True Qi quality, I’m five or six times yours!”

“If we discuss soul strength quality and quantity, my spirit power is five or six times that of humans.”

“Not to mention that we possess the Talent Divine Power innate in us. When urged, we can suppress the same generation, becoming invincible in the cosmos!”

“The biggest difference is that I have the Divine Domain. Under the Domain, all beings submit.”

“Jiang Ming, facing me, you have no chance!”

Lan Xiang added.

“Where does the divine reside?” Jiang Ming asked back.

“The cosmos we inhabit belongs to the multi-dimensional attributes, and beyond them is the superdimension.” Lan Xiang answered without hesitation, “As for the specifics, I don’t know either.”

“What is the existence of the God of Lost?” Jiang Ming asked again.

“Just a servant of the divine,” Lan Xiang said indifferently, “The entire Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes is a game for the divine.”

“How are you certain of it?”

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

“I have God’s blood in my veins and naturally know!”

“Hah...” Jiang Ming couldn’t help but laugh, “You’ve been talking bullshit.” Servant of the divine? A game of the divine?

But you don’t know anything behind the Death Forbidden Zone? Multi-dimensional? Superdimensional?

These are just ordinary inferences after all, the library is full of these kinds of conjectures.

“You don’t believe me?” Lan Xiang frowned, somewhat angered, as if he shouldn’t be questioned.

“During my Cultivation, I often watch the Void Battle Stage fights, and really haven’t seen you before. You said you won sixty-six games in a day and thirty- three games in

another day, I almost believed it.” Jiang Ming sneered, “Sixty- six games a day, each game restores your consumption, but what about your mental efforts? Your record is a complete disdain for the Ten Thousand Clans of the cosmos.”

“If the gap between races is so huge, then the balance has been broken, which is entirely inconsistent with the Lost Land!”

“If you really had the so-called God’s blood, then why would you appear in the Lost Land? It doesn’t make sense. God’s blood, bom powerful, makes Cultivation easy, wandering around by the time you reach the Eight Realms, and still even call yourself a demon? Bullshit!”

“If there’s one bloodline of God, there would definitely be a second, third, or even an infinite number of them, but you have no scruples, which is unreasonable!”

“And I’ve thought of another possibility!”

“In this place, there are countless squares and Void Battle Stages!

“Before, I also discovered a situation where after sixty consecutive victories, you could leave the temporary Lotus Leaf Platform. You can apply for battle in any square, and the Platform will appear nearby. After the battle, you can either teleport to the Lotus Leaf Platform or return to where you left. For this situation, most people don’t even care.”

“Considering all this, you should have started roaming around after the sixty wins. After each big battle, you would change locations so that no one nearby recognizes your existence.”

“Then you weave a story that horrifies your opponents, making them unconsciously fear you, too scared to fight even before the battle begins!”

“Is that right?”

Jiang Ming spoke confidently, “If you really did win sixty-six and thirty-three consecutive games, you must be an extremely cold person. Why would you talk so much to me? Showing off your battle record and intimidating your opponents is a sign of a lack of self-confidence, not a real invincible heart.”

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 372 - 203: God Battle

Chapter 203: God Battle

There were too many flaws in Lan Xiang's words.

However, Jiang Ming did not underestimate his opponent, as he had won a hundred consecutive battles and had terrifying means.

Jiang Ming had already activated the Heavenly Stars Protection Skill around his body, forming a layer of defense.

Om...

The void trembled, the Heavenly Domain warped, and various phenomena appeared, only enveloping Jiang Ming's head.

He activated his Martial Arts Domain, causing the heavenly phenomenon to change.

"Suppress!"

Jiang Ming attacked directly, his Domain expanded instantly, covering Lan Xiang in a finger snap. The Heavenly Domain Power erupted with unimaginable might, the void twisted, thunder and lightning echoed.

It was like an end of the world catastrophe.

"You don't believe?" Lan Xiang sighed lightly, "In this last battle, I just wanted to reminisce. As a pure human, your achievements have truly surprised me. If we were outside, I would have definitely taken you as my subordinate. Unfortunately, we are in the Death Forbidden Zone, so only you can die. I said so much in pity, but it has become evidence for you to question me. Haha, interesting, very interesting!"

He suddenly looked up, feeling the Heavenly Domain Power enveloping him, still standing with his hands behind his back, his eyes flashing with a strange light, seemingly with some admiration: "The Dao you've comprehended is truly extraordinary. I can sense forty-eight kinds of Dao Resonances, impressive, truly impressive. Yet it's useless against me!"

"Divine Domain, arise!"

Lan Xiang shouted, activating his own Domain Dao. In an instant, it was like a volcanic eruption, the world re-opening, and terrifying power fluctuations erupted.

Hardly blocking the Heavenly Domain Power coming from Jiang Ming.

Even suppressing Jiang Ming's Martial Arts Domain back like a tsunami.

The invisible, intangible collision of forces triggered the most terrible phenomena.

Jiang Ming's face changed: "My merger of forty-eight kinds of True Intent Powers has been suppressed by you, Long Xiang. This is my first time facing this in a hundred battles."

"Even if it was eighty-eight kinds, you still wouldn't be able to stop me." Lan Xiang sneered, "My Divine Domain is a Talent Divine Power, possessing the power of divine rules. The power of these rules is inherently strong, capable of suppressing the ten thousand paths. It's natural for them to easily deal with your True Intent Power. Furthermore, these are divine rules. Jiang Ming, you don't stand a chance."

Boom, boom, boom...

His Domain Power suddenly surged, quickly retreating Jiang Ming's Domain, forcing him to only cover a hundred meters above his head.

This made Jiang Ming concerned.

"Is it really a Divine Domain?" He was no longer calm.

Because the other party's Domain had no so many True Intent forces, only one kind of terrifying force that suppressed all heavens and paths.

It far exceeded his imagination.

"Even if it's a real god, I will slaughter him today!" Jiang Ming sneered, "If forty-eight kinds don't work, then fifty-eight, sixty-eight, seventy-eight!"

Boom, boom, boom...

One after another, True Intent forces integrated, raising the power of Jiang Ming's comprehended Domain. Soon, he was able to completely withstand Long Xiang's Divine Domain. Towards the end, he created a terrible counterpressure.

Forcing the Divine Domain to only cover a foot above his head.

"Seventy-eight kinds of True Intent forces, unheard and unseen." Long Xiang revealed a solemn expression, then arrogantly said, "So what? An ant is still just an ant. Jiang Ming, die!"

"Lieyang Fist!"

"Die!"

His figure flickered, and he charged towards Jiang Ming while being enveloped by his Martial Arts Domain. Long Xiang's body erupted with a torrent of power. Especially his fist, which burned with a divine flame, causing the space in front of him to twist.

"Let's see who dies!" Jiang Ming was even more arrogant.

His eyes narrowed, and the power within his body instantly awakened to its peak.

"Inch Fist, thirty layers!"

"Infinite, support!" [search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.](#)

Jiang Ming exploded with all his hidden power.

After re-cultivating Inch Fist, he realized that the rebound force generated when it reached the eighteenth layer was too much for his body to bear.

He knew that it was not the limit.

Not the limit of the mortal body.

So he concluded that Inch Fist was not perfect and began to deduce it again.

With the mysterious power he gained here, he became more attuned to the Heavenly Heart. Additionally, the precipitation in the Sea of Heart World further enhanced his mastery.

As a result, Inch Fist rapidly improved.

He continued to deduce layer after layer until he reached the thirtieth layer, only then stopping.

This was the current limit his body could bear.

At the same time, his technique of exerting force had evolved further and was no longer limited to just fists.

This punch had brought out the full extent of his current power.

Basic Three Thousand Vajra Force.

Thirty layers, equal to thirty-one times the explosion.

Plus the tenfold increase of the Infinite True Intent.

Jiang Ming had reached a level of 930,000 Vajra Strength.

There was still a vast difference compared to his former peak.

Nevertheless, it was still terrifying.

What's more, his Martial Arts Domain could still suppress the opponent.

Boom...

In a head-on battle, this was a pure clash of power.

In the blink of an eye, Jiang Ming was blasted away by a punch, his fist trembling, and an unbearable groan emanating from his arm.

However, Jiang Ming's eyes lit up.

This punch did not completely suppress him.

"His strength is between 1,500,000 Vajra Force!"

Jiang Ming made a judgment, his pupils shrinking as he realized Long Xiang had disappeared.

Without hesitation, he instantly teleported away.

The next moment, Lan Xiang appeared where he had just been standing, and finding Jiang Ming gone, he hesitated slightly.

Immediately after, his face changed slightly, and he launched an attack as he turned around.

Boom...

With this attack, he was forced to retreat!

"You're not so great after all!" Jiang Ming didn't pursue, but just sneered, "In a head-on battle, you couldn't completely suppress me, so you wanted to catch me off guard with your teleportation. But you didn't expect that I could also teleport, did you?"

At this moment, he stood at a height of nine meters.

This was the Big and Small Wish-Fulfillment stage of Body Refinement, capable of unleashing three times the power.

Just now, he had punched with a force of 2,700,000 Vajra Strength, which had knocked Long Xiang into the air and in turn oppressed him.

“You can actually teleport!” Long Xiang was more serious than ever before, “Teleportation involves the power of space rules. Within the Eight Realms, it’s impossible without a rare racial talent. I can teleport because I have the divine bloodline and spatial talent. But you’re a pure human, how could you do it? It shouldn’t be possible, it defies reason... could it be that your genes mutated?”

He questioned loudly, ultimately providing an answer he could understand.

“The adaptability of humans far exceeds your imagination!” Jiang Ming said indifferently, “Looking down on humans means looking down on your ancestors. Gods? If there truly are any, they’re just beings who have grown to a certain stage. In my eyes, and in the eyes of us humans, all ten thousand clans are mere beasts!”

As for teleportation?

Without the natural gift of the Master of Space, he didn’t know how many times he had tried to do it but could never succeed.

Later, after his harmony with Heaven and Earth, he calmed down and reflected on his past teleportation experiences, deeply analyzing his spatial power, and finally able to teleport with great difficulty.

“All clans are beasts?” Long Xiang’s eyes bulged, his mouth twitching, “Not surprising for a human, the degree of arrogance is unmatched by any other clan!”

“But your fate is already sealed!”

“You are destined to die!”

“War God’s Body!”

Long Xiang shouted, his body growing rapidly until it reached a height of ten meters.

At this moment, his aura surged several times over.

With the added power of his Heavenly Domain, his Domain rapidly strengthened, and he was finally able to contend with Jiang Ming’s Domain.

“Only with the War God’s Body can one truly unleash the power of the divine bloodline.”

“Jiang Ming, I really didn’t lie to you!”

“I indeed have the divine bloodline”

With one step from Long Xiang, the Void Battle Stage trembled three times.

Search the **NØVEL_FIRE.NET** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 373 - 204: Brutal, Ultimate Technique

Chapter 204: Brutal, Ultimate Technique

At this moment, Lan Xiang was so powerful that it made Jiang Ming's heart tremble.

If it was his original body, even facing him head-on, he would have confidence in slaughtering the opponent, but not now.

Changing his body had weakened him too much.

Even if the Martial Arts Golden Core had integrated many true meanings. Jiang Ming held the long sword, displaying various sword skills. For a moment, the Sword Qi filled and enveloped the entire Void Battle Platform.

Despite his powerful sword technique, he could not handle Lan Xiang and was even suppressed instead.

Completely suppressed.

"Ten Thousand Threads, Forty-Two Streams!"

In the twinkling of an eye, Jiang Ming's figure appeared and disappeared countless times, barely regaining the disadvantage.

In this one year of comprehension, the Ten Thousand Threads technique had progressed quite a bit.

But it still wasn't enough.

In an instant, his figure became more and more numerous, densely covering the entire battle platform, completely engulfing Lan Xiang.

"Impossible!" Lan Xiang exclaimed, "This is just your body technique, merely an extreme utilization of space, like folding. Each figure is an attack that appears to be just like numerous avatars, but it absolutely cannot reach this level."

“You also used illusionary techniques!”

“True God’s Eye, open!”

Lan Xiang was truly terrifying. A domain above his head transformed into a canopy, hanging down thousands of divine lights to protect him, blocking the Sword Qi from all around.

His figure also rotated very quickly, attacking continuously under the pressure of so many figures, he forcibly created a vacuum zone.

At this moment, divine light sprayed from his eyes, piercing through the void and seeing the essence.

Many figures disappeared, but there were still dozens appearing and disappearing without stopping.

“Void Wave!”

Lan Xiang reached out and grabbed the long sword. With a horizontal sweep, space suddenly fluctuated, and ripples spread rapidly to the surroundings. It blocked many Sword Qi attacks and even caused Jiang Ming’s figure to stagnate, his Ten Thousand Threads technique was actually interrupted. “Only space power can break the Space Art!” Lan Xiang said as the sword in his hand left and his hands clapped together. With a roar, he shouted, “Space Rift!” In a flash, the space was torn apart, and rifts appeared, spreading rapidly. The power of space tearing contained the most terrifying force.

Jiang Ming’s complexion changed.

Before dodging quickly, a long sword flew from above, which was Lan Xiang’s Sword Controlling technique.

“War God’s Roar!”

With a big mouth, Lan Xiang spat out an immeasurable storm, and the sound of brains being shattered reached deep into his soul.

“Yin-YangMethod, suppress!”

Jiang Ming’s figure moved like lightning, and he navigated through the many rifts while avoiding the long sword’s attack from above. At the same time, the Yin God in his mind released soul power, forming a defensive force to barely block the attack.

“Can’t believe I can’t take you down!” Lan Xiang’s face looked bad. He moved like instant teleportation, arriving in front of Jiang Ming. The 10-meter-tall body emitted a destructive aura, “Then I’ll hammer you to death!”

Boom...

His fists hammered, in a snap, he threw eighteen punches, the storm of power it stirred up made Jiang Ming like a small boat in the ocean, ready to capsize at any moment.

Facing Lan Xiang's incredibly powerful force, Jiang Ming was once again suppressed and even continuously sent flying.

"Pushing too far!" Jiang Ming roared, "Do you really think I'm not as good as you? Forbidden Law, Burying the Cosmos!"

His booming voice echoed in all directions.

Search the [n0vel\(F\)ire.net](http://n0vel(F)ire.net) website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Furthermore, he revealed the name of the secret skill, while secretly using the God-splitting Skill, twenty-five strikes.

Simple interference.

This soul technique, he had comprehended up to the twenty-fifth layer.

The law was formed with a single thought.

At the same time of attacking, his spirit power also launched an attack.

Heart Sword Skill, seven strikes.

The improvement of this secret skill was not small either.

Immediately afterward, a burst of bright light exploded from Lan Xiang's forehead. His soul power fluctuated violently, and his head swelled up a bit, as two blood arrows sprayed from his nostrils.

The divine light in his eyes scattered, becoming somewhat confused.

"Inch Fist, kill!"

Jiang Ming narrowed his eyes, put away the long sword, and got close. His Blood Qi surged, and his arms spread out. His fists, like hammers, transformed into afterimages, launching a series of attacks on Lan Xiang's chest.

Boom...

The terrifying power shattered the divine light enveloping Lan Xiang's body and created a storm with the explosion.

Crack...

Faintly, it seemed that there was the sound of bones cracking inside Lan Xiang's body, and he was also blown away.

Attack when the enemy is weak.

Jiang Ming pursued and was about to continue his attack when he saw a burst of red light erupt from Lan Xiang's chest, barely blocking his footsteps.

"Truly terrifying!"

His heart was shocked.

How horrifying the previous bombardment was, yet it failed to kill the opponent.

And even quickly reacted to counterattack.

Lan Xiang's strength made him moved.

Now he was 80% to 90% sure that the opponent had the bloodline of a god, otherwise, it would not be so abnormal.

"You almost killed me!" Lan Xiang's hair was disheveled, blood flowed from the corner of his mouth, his face was pale, and his breath had even weakened greatly.

He looked miserable.

He looked at Jiang Ming with a murderous expression.

"This is the first time I've been so miserable facing someone at the same level as me!" Lan Xiang roared, truly angered.

"Not only win you be miserable, but you will die!" Jiang Ming said, his figure disappearing into thin air, causing the opponent's eyes to squint and his senses to reach their maximum.

Appearing to the left, attacking!

A punch landed from above his head.

Each attack was barely blocked by Lan Xiang.

From behind!

“Die!”

A battle axe appeared in Jiang Ming’s hand, and he hacked it down at the opponent’s head.

“You can even enter the heart realm, Jiang Ming, in the Myriad Heavens Worlds and among the Tianjiao of the Ten Thousand Clans, I recognize you as the first.” Lan Xiang howled, “If it weren’t for encountering me, at the same level, no one would be your match. But what a pity, even a Tianjiao like you will die by my hands. It’s not that you lost due to insufficient talent, but due to your bloodline.”

“Spirit Shackles, Locking World!”

Lan Xiang blocked the falling battle ax with one punch, and saw a radiance bloom from his heart, spreading to the surroundings.

Jiang Ming immediately sensed that he could no longer enter the heart realm.

“You actually have such a method!”

He was even more shocked.

Way of Souls, physique, God Power, and even locking the heart realm.

This was beyond description.

Simply inconceivable.

“This is the wonderful use of God Power, one to break ten thousand rules, one to perform ten thousand rules!” Lan Xiang howled, “I have locked your heart realm, suppressed space, and cut off your two great life-saving secret skills. Jiang Ming, you are already at the end of the road, die!”

“Warhammer!”

“Heavenly Kill!”

Lan Xiang also felt weak, and his state greatly decreased, but at this moment, he understood that it was a critical moment, secretly urging his secret skills to increase his strength again.

Sealing the heart realm, suppressing space.

Both fists shook, and his huge body directly transformed into two large hammers, drawing on the vast power, as if the authority of heaven, pounding down toward Jiang Ming.

Suppression, restraint, destruction...

One horrifying Dao Resonance after another was hidden in the double hammers transformed from his fists, causing Jiang Ming's heart to race and shock in secret.

"Exploding Heart Skill!"

"Inch Fist Manifestation, thirty times Blood Qi amplification!"

"Martial Arts Domain, integrate!"

"Qi, Soul Power, combine, and support!"

"Battle Axe, Creation of Heaven!"

At this moment, Jiang Ming also burst out.

He completely erupted.

With the axe raised high, he struck out with his most powerful attack.

The Exploding Heart Skill, a secret skill learned from Ye Bai, caused blood to explode in his heart, igniting the power of his flesh and making his Blood Qi boil.

The physical strength directly increased threefold.

Big and Small Wish-Fulfillment, threefold.

True Meaning, tenfold.

Exerting force through the secrets of Inch Fist, thirty-one times explosion.

Based on the foundation of three thousand Vajra Force, this is an eruption of eight million three hundred seventy thousand Vajra Force.

Extremely terrifying.

But that's not all.

Jiang Ming condensed the Martial Arts Domain to the extreme and directly integrated it into the axe, combining Qi and Soul Power together, supporting the axe.

He managed to stimulate all his body's power in a unique way.

Limit explosion.

The strongest power.

With the "Creation of Heaven" True Meaning as the lead, he struck out with a blow that could break the universe.

This axe made Lan Xiang's eyebrows jump, and a bad feeling rose in his heart, but it was too late to make other plans.

In the blink of an eye, the warhammer and battle axe collided, creating a destructive storm like a nuclear explosion.

Immediately afterward, the axe light split the sky behind Lan Xiang into two.

The storm slowly dissipated.

Lan Xiang didn't move, his arms were gone, and he looked at Jiang Ming with a stupefied expression: "You actually, actually killed me..."

Before he even finished speaking, his body suddenly split into two.

Lan Xiang, dead!

Whew...

Jiang Ming exhaled a turbid breath, loosened his spirits, and immediately felt exhaustion washing over him, with intense pain coming from his body.

Especially from his heart, there were cracks everywhere.

His internal organs were displaced, and his arm bones were shattered inch by inch.

In the previous strike, though he erupted with extreme power, the backlash from the collision also left him severely injured.

Fortunately, the result was satisfying.

Suddenly, Jiang Ming's eyes went black.

Then the light bloomed, and he found himself in the cosmic starry sky, surrounded by a vast, silent emptiness and encircled by stars.

Search the **NØVEL_FIRE.NET** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 374 - 205:2,700 Times Limit Breakthrough

Chapter 205:2,700 Times Limit Breakthrough

◦

The starry sky was silent and vast. Without a close look at his surroundings, Jiang Ming noticed the difference.

“This is my own body!”

Clenching his fist, he felt it up and down.

This was his original body, with many talents within. If he were to fight Lan Xiang now, he would be confident in crushing him.

The profound, ocean-like Qi and immense, boundless Soul Power were far beyond what he had before.

Now, his body could erupt without any reservations.

At this moment, a flash of light appeared in front of him, revealing a person. Jiang Ming took one look and felt a chilling sensation.

This was also his body, the one from the Death Forbidden Zone.

There could be no mistake.

As soon as this body appeared, it transformed into a light and fused into him. In an instant, the various marks left by the secret skills cultivated in the Death Forbidden Zone and the integration among the physical bodies were all absorbed.

Two Martial Arts Golden Cores merged together, receiving all the various true meanings imprinted on the Golden Core.

Wait.

Everything gained from the cultivation in the Death Forbidden Zone was completely received.

The physical body, the foundation of the three thousand Vajra Force, remained unchanged.

But the inch Fist had reached the thirtieth layer, so there was no need for more dedicated cultivation and integration.

The Martial Arts Golden Core, imprinted with seventy-eight kinds of true meaning, boasted a vast Dantian Space, which could bring even more formidable power.

At least in terms of output, there was a significant increase.

His gaze moved, and system screens appeared in front of him.

Name: Jiang Ming

Qi Cultivation: Eighth Layer (Martial Arts Golden Core, Yin-Yang Scripture) Body Cultivation: Eighth Transition (Limb Regeneration, Longxian Heaven Suppressing Skill, Cosmic Gene Skill: Third Layer iox)

Divine Cultivation: Eighth Tier (Essence Core, Yin and Yang Refine Divine Technique)

Cultivation Skills: Ten Thousand Swords Return to One, Ten Thousand Threads (Forty-two threads), God-splitting Skill (Twenty-five styles), Inch Fist (Thirty Layers), Heart Sword Skill (Seventh Layer), Exploding Heart Skill (Forbidden Law, Triple Eruption); Four Swords of Slaying Immortals, Heaven creation skill, Martial Arts Domain, Heavenly Stars Protection Skill, Instant teleportation, Tracing back to the Origin, Ten Thousand Miles Soul Chaser, God Controlling Skill, etc.

Talents: Hundredfold Comprehension, Reincarnation of Nirvana, Soul Dominator, Master of Space, Fate's Love, Infinite Genes, Immunity to Ten Thousand Poisons, Indestructible Light of Heart

Mission: None

Not much change.

But the battle power had surged.

"With my current status, I should have been able to break through at any moment, but just like in the Death Forbidden Zone, my realm is suppressed and there's no way to break through!"

Jiang Ming carefully sensed it and couldn't help but shake his head.

In this place, the Eighth Realm was just the Eighth Realm, tightly restricted. However, he discovered that, just like in the previous round, the resonance between himself and

Heaven and Earth had not weakened, and the blessing from winning a hundred consecutive battles was still present.

This was big news.

It was equivalent to temporarily having access to a comprehension tool.

At this point, Jiang Ming finally took a look at his surroundings and assessed the situation.

It was a starry sky all around, dark and silent, with only the distant stars twinkling.

Underfoot was a giant platform, thousands of square kilometers in size, next to which was a row of stone steles. The divine inscriptions on them read -one hundred times," "two hundred times," "three hundred times," and so on.

As his eyes moved, Jiang Ming saw lines of characters emerging in front of him in the void: Within one year, any cultivation system that unleashes a force of one hundred times the amplitude will be allowed to leave at any time and receive rewards from the Death Forbidden Zone. The higher the eruption amplitude, the higher the rewards.

Within one year, if any cultivation system fails to reach a force of one hundred times the amplitude, death awaits!

Reminder: No additional recovery will be provided.

Jiang Ming frowned, realizing the situation.

The numbers on the stone steles were the corresponding amplification forces to be tested.

Within a year, you can stay or leave once you meet the requirements."

"Otherwise, die!"

"Truly cruel!"

Jiang Ming thought of Three Eyes Purple Gold Bemeng and Lan Xiang, both of whom had strong Inherent bloodlines and racial divine powers but would likely have a hard time unleashing a hundred times their power. [search the novel_Fire.net](http://search.the_novel_fire.net) website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

What's more, it had to be a single cultivation system, without integration.

Even forbidden laws had to be used cautiously, for if one were to cripple themselves, the consequences would be dire.

“For human geniuses, it would be relatively easy in comparison!”

Jiang Ming pondered secretly.

He thought of Ye Bai and Wang Qitong, both of whom could achieve it.

What about other people?

Jiang Ming furrowed his brows. This place was no simpler than the Void Bettie Stage.

If Wang Qitong and Ye Bai hadn't comprehended the infinite true meanings then...

“It may be simple for me, but for others, it would be incredibly difficult!”

“Forbidden Zone! It really drives people to despair!”

“No wonder not even the Xuanhuang Academy has any information about the Death Forbidden Zone. Even when I asked many powerful people at the Void Bettie Stage, they didn't know anything.”

“Perhaps there are very few people who actually make it out of here alive.” “Like Lan Xiang, he may have a strong bloodline, but it's almost impossible for him to unleash a hundred times his amplification force!”

“Otherwise, I would have been the one at the receiving end.”

Jiang Ming's thoughts raced rapidly.

He approached the first stele, clenched his fist, and unleashed a torrent of power mixed with his Qi.

“Inch Fist, thirty levels!”

“Infinite True Meaning!”

Boom...

This punch, with three hundred times physical strength, didn't even break the stone stele, nor did it move a hair's width.

It must be because of the Qi wrapping around it!”

Jiang Ming retracted his Qi and threw the same punch again, shattering the stone stele into pieces on the spot.

This only confirmed his speculation further.

Any cultivation system cannot merge with other forces.

Simple and crude!

A portal quietly appeared on the spot, shining with a green light.

Jiang Ming ignored it and continued towards the second stone stele.

“Given my current situation, the strongest burst of power should come from my physical strength!”

“With a base of three thousand Vajra Force and ten times the gene power, my regular physical strength is equivalent to thirty thousand Vajra Force!” “At a hundred times, I should be able to deliver at least three million Vajra Force!”

“The amplification path is no more than three times the Big and Small Wish-Fulfillment, ten times the Infinite True Meaning, and thirty times the Inch Fist amplification.”

“This is a nine hundredfold force eruption.”

“What about the Exploding Heart Skill?”

“It should be usable, after all, I have the ‘Reincarnation of Nirvana’ talent. If you include this, it’s another threefold force eruption, resulting in a total amplification of two thousand seven hundred times.”

Jiang Ming’s heart trembled.

With two thousand seven hundred times and ten times the gene power of thirty thousand Vajra Force, his punch could deliver eighty-one million Vajra Force.

“I could kill Lan Xiang with a single punch, dead for sure!”

About this, Jiang Ming had absolute confidence.

If he were to merge his martial arts domain with the Qi and soul power fusion then...

“I could deliver a maximum of one hundred and fifty million Vajra Force.”

This was still a conservative estimate.

Heaven-defying.

“But I don’t dare...”

Jiang Ming shook his head with a bitter smile.

He really didn't dare.

With such a terrifying eruption, even if he had the Reincarnation of Nirvana, he might not die from a single punch, but he could still be left crippled.

"From now on, even if it's just a pure physical eruption, I should suppress myself with my Qi to avoid self-collapse!"

Jiang Ming pondered as he walked towards the second stone stele.

Boom-

Rumble...

One by one, the stone steles were blasted apart.

He shattered the ninth stone stele.

It was the effect of nine hundredfold physical amplification.

Jiang Ming stopped in front of the tenth stone stele, hesitating whether he should continue or not.

His eyes focused, a flash of ruthlessness crossed.

He drove his power, even adding the fusion of soul and Qi, forcibly breaking his arm, yet in just a breath, the bones were completely healed.

"My recovery power..."

Jiang Ming revealed a smile.

He proceeded, damaging his internal organs, which quickly recovered as well.

Finally, he tested his heart. A small cut didn't cause much harm.

"One more time..."

Jiang Ming turned his fist and hit himself in the chest. The terrifying power penetrated into his body, almost turning his heart into a pulp.

His face turned pale, and cold sweat dripped down.

However, the next moment, he felt his heart rapidly healing, and in just a breath, it was good as new.

“This recovery power...”

Jiang Ming calmed down.

Without hesitation, he erupted again.

Big and Small Wish-Fulfillment, three times.

Infinite True Meaning, ten times.

Inch Fist thirty levels, thirty-one times.

Exploding Heart Skill, three times.

Jiang Ming directly blasted the twenty-seventh stone stele and stopped.

The rebounding force also caused damage to his internal organs, but they recovered instantly.

“If I reinforce my body with a sea of Qi during a battle and use the Acupoint Demonstration Method, the rebounding force might not even cause me harm!” “In this case, could I not truly perform at my limit, even more than once...” Jiang Ming licked his lips..

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

- Chapter 375 - 375 206: Amazing Rewards

Chapter 375 - 375 206: Amazing Rewards

375 Chapter 206: Amazing Rewards

This time, Jiang Ming truly stopped.

He sat down, thinking about how to cultivate next.

The environment here was exceptional; he already had amazing comprehension, coupled with a hundredfold amplification of his talent, which could be described as defying the heavens.

However, after winning a hundred consecutive battles, the mysterious power here has augmented his comprehension, allowing him to better grasp the

Heavenly Heart.

Such conditions were unprecedented.

But he only had one year, so he must make good use of it.

He couldn't break through his realm; he could only comprehend secret skills.

There were only a few options: the Inch Fist, Ten Thousand Threads, God-splitting Skill, Heart Sword Skill, and Cosmic Gene Skill.

He could also continue to integrate the true meanings into his Martial Arts Golden Core.

"Enhancing my reserve and solidifying my foundation are the most important things for me. The Cosmic Gene Skill is the most crucial one. While here, I can continue to deduce and perfect it, so once I leave, I can directly cultivate the fourth layer!"

"Secondly, Ten Thousand Threads, Inch Fist, and God-splitting Skill!"

"Martial Arts Golden Core? There's no need for that!"

Jiang Ming planned briefly, then settled down to focus primarily on comprehending the Cosmic Gene Skill.

He even occasionally manifested his Sea of Heart World, introspecting within it and so on.

There were no distractions, nor any messy issues.

Jiang Ming immersed himself in cultivation, even forgetting himself, as he indulged in the ocean of secret techniques.

Cultivation was dull. Occasionally, he would take a break, comprehend the true meanings, and then integrate them into his Martial Arts Golden Core.

There was no disturbance.

One day, Jiang Ming woke up from his cultivation and felt it was time to leave. "Is this the longest closed-door training I've had since I started cultivating?"

"And the most dedicated cultivation session!"

Standing up, Jiang Ming sighed.

This cultivation session had brought immense gains. It also allowed him to fully digest the accumulations obtained through battles in the Death Forbidden Zone, turning them into his own foundation.

Within the Eighth Realm, he had basically reached the limit.

His Dantian space was vast, with the Martial Arts Golden Core in the center, extremely huge. It had ninety-nine Dao patterns neatly embedded on it.

This meant that the Martial Arts Golden Core integrated ninety-nine true meanings, giving Jiang Ming the ability to annihilate everything with just a gesture.

If he faced Lan Xiang now, even without using his physical strength, he was confident in suppressing him.

The further one went on the road of martial arts, the more terrifying it became.

For every additional true meaning integrated, there was a huge improvement, especially after reaching ninety types, it was like going through a qualitative transformation, making his martial arts domain and True Qi quality extremely fearsome.

“With my current martial arts domain, I can suppress everyone within the Eighth Realm. Even Lan Xiang would find it difficult to move in my domain.” “Ordinary Ninth Realm powerhouses, I can kill with a snap of my fingers!” Jiang Ming evaluated his growth, feeling invigorated.

With a thought, a system screen appeared before his eyes.

Name: Jiang Ming

Qi Cultivation: Eighth Layer (Martial Arts Golden Core, Yin-Yang Scripture)

Body Cultivation: Eighth Transition (Limb Regeneration, Longxiang Heaven Suppressing Skill, Cosmic Gene Skill Sixth Layer: Three Layers at 10 times) Divine Cultivators: Eighth-tier (Essence Core, Yin and Yang Spirit Refining

Scripture)

Cultivation Skills: Ten Thousand Swords Return to One, Ten Thousand Threads (81 Threads), God-splitting Skill (30 forms), Inch Fist (36 Levels), Heart Sword Skill (9 Layers), Exploding Heart Skill (Forbidden, Triple Power); Four Swords of Slaying Immortals, Heaven creation skill, Martial Arts Domain, Heavenly Stars Protection Skill, Instant teleportation, Tracing back to the Origin, Ten Thousand Miles Soul Chaser, God Controlling Skill, etc.

Talent- Hundredfold Comprehension, Reincarnation of Nirvana, Soul Dominator, Master of Space, Fate's Love, Infinite Genes, Immunity to Ten Thousand Poisons, Indestructible Light of Heart

Mission: None

The improvement was tremendous.

Cosmic Gene Skill was perfected to the sixth layer, truly perfected, and even after pondering for a long time, it was evolved in the Sea of Heart World.

Once the conditions are ripe, it can be cultivated directly.

The Ten Thousand Threads have reached the level of eighty-one streams, seemingly not a big improvement, but the combat power is absolutely explosive.

When deployed, its attack power is no less than the increase of the Inch Fist, coupled with its bizarre unpredictability, it is a supreme secret skill.

Only after comprehending the rules of space, would the true explosive phase of Ten Thousand Threads be unlocked.

It is becoming harder and harder to improve Inch Fist, it is only promoted from the thirtieth level to the thirty-sixth level.

The God-splitting Skill and the Heart Sword Skill have also made significant improvements.

Compared to before arriving here, the combat power has at least doubled several times.

Jiang Ming has an idea in his heart, he looks at the stone stele again, says nothing, his body grows taller step by step, stops at nine meters high, and his breath quickly soars.

"Exploding Heart Skill!"

He activated the secret skill again, and the immeasurable true meaning merged into the blood qi, directly hitting out a thirty-six layer Inch Fist.

Three thousand three hundred and thirty times the explosion, smashing one stone stele after another, finally blasting the thirty-third one, and then stopping.

Releasing the power, the injury from the backlash quickly recovered, and returned to the peak in the blink of an eye. S~earch the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Jiang Ming doesn't linger anymore, and comes to the door with a flashing green light, hesitates slightly, and plunges in.

As he stops, he appears on a platform.

Surrounding him is still the vast starry sky, endless, with no sound, and dead silence.

In front of him are golden steps, extending into mid-air.

On the widest step at the bottom, there are ten objects, with flowing colors and divine radiance, and one can tell at a glance that they are not ordinary objects.

At this moment, a line of words appears in front of him: Jiang Ming, you broke through thirty-three amplitude stone steles and can choose three rewards. First, you can choose six of the items in front of you.

A thought crossed Jiang Ming's mind, and he made a guess that there should be a reward for every ten stone steles.

This is too harsh.

However, when he saw the ten items in front, his eyes suddenly brightened. First, there is a crystal, exactly the same as the World Stone he acquired in Black Mountain.

Next to it is an introduction, which is the World Stone. When holding it, one's cultivation will not be suppressed after entering the Lost Land.

This item is priceless.

Jiang Ming does not rush to choose, instead, he checks each item. A+ class Spaceship can withstand attacks from Ninth Realm Powerful. Windflow Sword, a quasi-S class weapon, contains a trace of the Wind Rule, and has a sharp attack.

Domineering Boxing, when cultivated to Great Success, can increase eighteen times the body's strength.

Lieyang Fruit can burn 80% of the toxins below the Tenth Realm. Guardian Ring, an A+ class artifact, can withstand most spiritual attacks within the Ninth Realm.

Heart-protecting Ring, an A+ class artifact, can withstand most mental attacks within the Ninth Realm.

Sumeru Spirit Fruit, a cosmic treasure, can increase the chances of opening up a pocket world inside the body by 50% when taken by a peak of the Eighth Realm practitioner who follows the path of gas.

Vajra Fruit, a cosmic treasure, can temper the body into an indestructible vajra body after consuming it, possessing a physique equivalent to an ordinary Eighth realm Body Refinement practitioner.

Low-level Gene Potion, after taking it, can evolve to twice the level of life genes, with no side effects. Note: Using human genes as a standard. After looking at these items, Jiang Ming frowned heavily.

These items are of a very high level and are very precious.

But most of them are useless to him.

No, it should be said that they are basically useless.

However, the appearance of the gene potion surprised him a lot..

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 376 - 376207: Origin of the Cosmos, The Defying Object

376Chapter 207: Origin of the Cosmos, The Defying Object

|

Jiang Ming quickly made his choice.

World Stone, the more the better; Domineering Boxing, for him, was not about cultivation but instead, extracting inspiration from the intricacies of physical strength amplification.

He also chose the Guardian Ring, Heart-protecting Ring, Vajra Fruit, and Low-level Gene Potion.

They were useless for him.

Either give them away or exchange them for other items.

In particular, the low-level Gene Potion, which Xuanhuang Holy Academy would likely be eager to acquire.

After choosing, the other items disappeared, and Jiang Ming raised his head and climbed the steps, quickly reaching the tenth step.

There were five items in front of him.

A line of text appeared in front of him: Second Reward, five items, choose three.

Intermediate Gene Potion: After taking it, it can evolve to five times the genetic level without side effects. Note: Based on human genes as the standard.

S-class Spaceship: Can withstand attacks from ordinary Tenth Realm Powerhouses and has space-jumping abilities.

High-grade Yuan Liquid: One hundred cubic meters.

A Spatial Rule Fragment.

Law of Heaven and Earth: A Physical Divine Skill.

These five rewards made Jiang Ming undecided.

They were all too good.

An S-class spaceship, not only a means of transport but also a protective treasure, could be used to withstand and escape from a Tenth Realm powerhouse.

An excellent life-saving divine artifact.

What about Intermediate Gene Potion?

It can improve five times the genetic level, which is quite extraordinary.

Compared to that, the value of one hundred cubic meters of Yuan Liquid is much less, but it is still a hundred times more valuable than the Yuan Crystal he once received.

Spatial Rule Fragment, helpful for stepping into the Tenth Realm, and understanding deeper levels of Space Art.

Law of Heaven and Earth, a physical divine skill, the simple introduction already spoke volumes.

“Spaceship, optional.”

“Spatial Rule Fragment? With my talent as the Master of Space, it’s not very useful!”

“So, Intermediate Gene Potion, one hundred cubic meters of High-grade Yuan Liquid, and the Divine Skill of the Law of Heaven and Earth.”

After choosing, Jiang Ming stopped hesitating.

An exquisite gourd held the Yuan Liquid, and he put it in his Space Ring before continuing forward.

He stopped before the twentieth step.

There were only three items ahead, and he had to choose two.

Ten cubic meters of Cosmic Origin Liquid: The Origin Liquid is the power of the Origin of the Cosmos, and contains infinite miraculous creation.

A Heart of the World: With it as the foundation, it can nurture a One-party World and help step into the Eleventh Realm.

High-level Gene Potion: After taking it, it can evolve to ten times the genetic level without side effects. Note: Based on human genes as the standard.

These three were all rare treasures.

However, seeing the Gene Potion, Jiang Ming felt frustrated.

After choosing the two-fold and the five-fold, a ten-fold gene potion appeared.

He hesitated slightly before giving it up.

Jiang Ming first picked up the Cosmic Origin Liquid, knowing it was an incredible treasure just by looking at the description, far beyond comparable to ordinary Yuan Liquid.

The power of the Origin of the Cosmos, too grand and majestic.

A definite choice.

The Origin Liquid was also in a gourd, which Jiang Ming took and then picked up the Heart of the World, a bizarre heart.

Heart of the World, nurturing a One-party World?

Jiang Ming's heart trembled.

The value of this item was immeasurable.

It was absolutely impossible to give up.

He thought of the Heart of the World that belonged to Blood Woman, feeling similar to hers.

After examining it, Jiang Ming dripped his blood on it according to the instructions, and put it into his body. Just as he was about to step into the door that appeared in front of him, Jiang Ming's expression stiffened.

The Heart of the World that had just entered his body was absorbed by the seed from the World of the Secret Realm that had been dormant.

Yes, it was absorbed.

Back in the Secret Realm World, Jiang Ming broke the shackles of Heaven and Earth and faced three tests of human-shaped Thunder Tribulation. He received a reward from the unknown.

It was a seed.

Ever since obtaining it, the seed had been lurking in his Dantian, without making any moves.

Even now, at the peak of the Eighth Realm, it remained dormant, but today, it underwent an unexpected change.

"The Heart of the World was absorbed, and there's no change!"

Jiang Ming felt the urge to curse.

How could the Heart of the World, so precious that several Tenth Realm powerhouses had fought for it, just disappear like that?

"What on earth is this thing?"

Jiang Ming had a headache.

Back in the Secret Realm World, his cultivation level was not high, so the benefits he received shouldn't be that great.

This seed had been lying dormant in his Dantian Space, and since there had been no movement, he gradually ignored it.

However, today's change made him realize that this seed was definitely not simple.

"But it doesn't make sense!"

"Opportunities gained when you are weak shouldn't be too high-end!"

Jiang Ming was puzzled.

But he had a feeling that the seed was about to change.

Suppressing his thoughts, Jiang Ming stepped into the portal ahead. In an instant, the stars shifted and the world changed.

He stood on top of a mountain peak beneath his feet.

The sky was vast, and white clouds floated leisurely.

The forest was dense, and roars of beasts echoed.

“This is definitely not the Lost Land!”

Jiang Ming made a judgment the first moment, but he also couldn’t sense the Death Forbidden Zone anymore.

It crossed his mind that he could sense Xuanhuang City again, even though it was faint. This alone could judge that he was now extremely far away from Xuanhuang City.

Probably measured in billions of miles.

At the same time, he also sensed another city: Myriad Realms City.

Comparatively speaking, it was closer.

“The Lost Land, God of Lost, Death Forbidden Zone, what was the purpose of all this?”

“After the test, they let you go.”

“It doesn’t make sense!”

Jiang Ming’s thoughts were racing and he looked up.

He felt the pressure on his realm from the Death Forbidden Zone completely disappear, giving him a sense of being able to break through immediately.

Whether it’s Way of Souls, Martial Arts, or Body Refinement.

As long as he cultivated slightly, he could reach the limit and step into a new level. Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

However, he looked to his left as a giant roc with wings spanning nearly a hundred meters flew through the sky, with a girl sitting on it.

Blood rained down from mid-air.

Clang...

A long spear crossed the sky and pierced through the roc, causing it to screech as it fell from the sky. The girl atop it also fell.

She caught herself in mid-air and landed not far from Jiang Ming.

The roc, on the other hand, fell into the abyss and lost its breath.

“Jin!”

The girl cried out in grief, forcing herself to stay conscious, her face filled with despair.

In just a moment, a silver-haired, pointy-eared young man carrying a bow and arrow and holding a silver long spear appeared, stopping not far away.

“Qingyan, you can’t escape. Your fate was sealed when you slipped out of the clan.” The silver-haired young man sneered.

“Bai Ziliang, aren’t you afraid of a war between our two clans?” Qingyan showed regret.

“Haha...” Bai Ziliang couldn’t help but laugh, then looked at Qingyan with hate, “War? Haven’t we already been at war? Your clan and the many other races affiliated with you have been hunting us down, and now you’re asking me if I’m afraid of war. Haha, how amusing.”

“Isn’t it because you elves have been driving us out, even to the point of complete annihilation, that we have been fighting back?” Qingyan snorted, “If you dare to kill me, my Bug Queen will tear you to shreds and annihilate your Elf Clan, leaving none behind.”

She showed a fierce look on her face.

Jiang Ming roughly understood the situation. This was a grudge between two races, seeking revenge.

He quietly moved back, not wanting to get involved.

However, his movement caught the attention of the two.

“Human.” Bai Ziliang’s eyes were indifferent, “You’re just unlucky.”

As soon as he finished speaking, he attacked directly.

Obviously, he didn’t want the events here to be exposed.

With a casual point, a gas shot out from his spear, piercing through the void and heading straight for Jiang Ming.

"I'm just an innocent bystander!" Jiang Ming was speechless as he shattered the spear's gas with a palm. "I have nothing to do with your grudges, I'll just leave now."

He really didn't want to fight.

"Once you encounter it, it's bad luck. Go? This place is already hell, where can you go?" Bai Ziliang was extremely cold. As the spear rotated, countless spear shadows filled the sky, causing the power of order to come crashing down.

The spear's gas rained down, even carrying the terrifying might of heaven and earth.

"No wonder you elves are all a bunch of hypocritical, cunning, and ruthless people. This is a grudge between you and me, why involve others!" Qingyan shouted angrily, a pair of red wings appearing behind her. As they flapped, a beam of light swept across the sky, clearing the spear shadows.

However, her body trembled, and she spat out a mouthful of blood.

Seeing this scene, Jiang Ming's mouth twitched..

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 377 - 208: Force Killing the Tenth Realm, Divine Wood Burial Sky

Chapter 208: Force Killing the Tenth Realm, Divine Wood Burial Sky

Did she do it on purpose, or is she truly kind at heart?

Jiang Ming couldn't figure it out.

But the situation was now irremediable.

The first attack could have been tolerated, along with her later attitude of non-participation and withdrawal. But the insistence on killing him, still gnawing at him, left no room for any more words.

"Bai Ziliang, even if you were called Bai Zihua, you will die today." Jiang Ming ascended into the sky and in his hand appeared the Flowing Light Sword.

Hum...

The Martial Arts Domain also came into existence, connecting with the Heavenly Heart, creating a descending oppressive force. At the same moment, a sword struck out, depicting the Five Elements Sword Formation.

Indeed, it was the fourteenth sword.

"A trash from the Eight Realms dares to lay hands on me, who gave you this courage!" Bai Ziliang was so angry that he laughed.

He raised a spear casually and blocked Jiang Ming's attack, flickering an eyebrow: "What immense power."

"Brother in Dao, he is from the Tenth Realm!" Qingyan's reminder finally came.

Jiang Ming didn't heed her words.

He had seen it long ago, it was just an experiment. Compared to the time before entering the Death Forbidden Zone, the same attack power now surged several times.

This is the True Qi Metamorphosis, and the power of Dao Resonance hidden within.

"Martial Arts Domain, thirty-six layers!"

Jiang Ming made his move again.

Just coming out from the Death Forbidden Zone, this guy was a perfect target for practice, and he could assess his own combat power.

Tenth Realm?

He was no longer afraid.

At least, he could manage to escape.

Rumble...

The Martial Arts Domain formed from the interweaving of thirty-six true meanings showed complex phenomena in an instant. With the power of tens of billions of weights, it pressed down on Bai Ziliang.

The sky dome cracked with loud noise, the air was compressed into super-dense particles.

Bai Ziliang's body sank, and he actually fell from high in the sky. This changed his expression, and a Pocket World Projection appeared.

In the initial vastness, a long wind was sweeping inside, the power of vitality was flowing. But then, the projection rapidly shrank, eventually becoming only ten feet in diameter.

"This..." Bai Ziliang's face showed astonishment.

The pocket world projection was suppressed by the Martial Arts Domain?

I'm a Tenth Realm Evo, my Pocket World contains the power of rules, transcending the ordinary, almost standing at the peak of the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes.

He is just in the eighth realm.

"How can this be possible? Have I entered an illusion?"

Bai Ziliang started to lose his self-confidence.

Because this was completely unforeseen and it defied the norm.

On the other hand, although there were some powerhouses in humans, the vast majority were very mediocre. They were not even their own tribe's adversaries at the same level, let alone him.

Even Qingyan, who was looking pale, was a little confused.

She stared blankly.

Jiang Ming, however, was very satisfied. The power of the domain formed by the same thirty-six true meanings was much stronger than before entering the Death Forbidden Zone.

"If thirty-six won't work, then seventy-two."

Jiang's thoughts shifted, the Martial Arts Domain changed again, the Heavenly Domain power skyrocketed, the sky twisted, storm swept, Thunder Dragons roamed, flames glittered, the scene seemed like the end of the world.

Under this power, Bai Ziliang's overhead Pocket World was directly compressed further, eventually leaving only a foot's diameter.

"Impossible!" Bai Ziliang screamed, his psyche shattered.

The domain of an Eighth Realm martial artist suppressed the Tenth Realm Pocket World to the point of collapse?

He had not even heard of such a thing.

“Still not enough?” Jiang Ming’s eyes narrowed, and all of his true meanings spewed out, merged into the domain, and the might soared to several levels in an instant.

Boom...

The sky dome exploded with noise, it turned pitch-dark for a while, looking like a black hole in the starry sky, possessing the power to destroy everything.

The established order twisted, the principles trembled.

The Pocket World above Bai Ziliang’s head, even with the reinforcements of the rules, couldn’t resist and was directly shattered.

His whole body was also suppressed and sank down, crashing into the top of the mountain, sinking into the rock.

The mountain peak trembled, cracks split open to reveal massive chasms, rocks tumbled down, accompanied by the sound of explosions.

Swoosh...

The next moment, Bai Ziliang rushed out, a surge of wind enveloped his head and a tree appeared beneath his feet, growing rapidly to lift him into the air.

“Rule of Wind, Rule of Wood!”

Jiang Ming’s eyes narrowed, quickly understanding the essence of his enemy’s power.

Yet, his intent to battle bubbled over, his blood surged. Two years of suppression now transformed into a piping hot surge of magma, gushing forth.

He needed to fight.

“How is your domain so strong? How can it invoke such terrible Heavenly Domain Power?” Bai Ziliang’s heart trembled.

Even when utilizing his strongest defensive technique, he felt as though trapped in a swamp, it was incomprehensible, bewildering.

Jiang Ming chuckled, offering no explanation.

However, he understood. It was the ultimate expression of the Martial Arts Golden Core, a horrific mutation caused by the fusion of ninety-nine true meanings, completely surpassing the power a realm should possess.

Or in other words, he truly now possessed the capital to break ten thousand skills with one power.

Jiang Ming also noticed that his Martial Arts Domain exerted terrifying pressure on Bai Ziliang, making it incredibly difficult for him to activate the Pocket World Projection.

He now had a rough estimate of his own power.

If he encountered Lan Xiang now, just using his Martial Arts Domain would likely turn him into a fish on a chopping board.

“Then, kill!”

As his thoughts turned, Jiang Ming made his move.

With a step forward, a multitude of figures appeared, a full eighty-one, constantly appearing and disappearing, but always maintaining eighty-one in number at any given moment.

This was equivalent to eighty-one Jiang Mings attacking simultaneously. How terrifying.

In a flicker of sword light, Bai Ziliang was surrounded.

“Every single one is physical, what kind of divine ability is this?” Bai Ziliang’s pupils contracted as he felt an unprecedented crisis, “Spatial projection? Spatial folding? But to deal with me, you’re not qualified!”

“Storm, colorless sky!”

The ferocious wind circling overhead abruptly intensified, spinning and spreading outwards.

Given its potency, it’s at least a forty-nine level wind, the swirling gale clearly made up of numerous tiny blasts of sword qi, containing within them the power of the wind rule.

Under the violent wind, the sky lost its color.

“Storm, Spear Attack!”

Bai Ziliang’s figure spun, seemingly transforming into part of the storm, his spear unleashing countless shadows.

He brought forth his peak power directly.

A clash with the void caused an earth-shaking explosion. Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

The resultant wave of power shattered several surrounding mountain peaks. Qingyan, who was spectating the battle, kept taking steps backward, her face filled with disbelief, "He's just a human!"

"Everyone says that the human bloodline is weak, aside from a few exceptions, they are not powerful."

"What the hell is he, then?"

Qingyan couldn't help but scratch her head.

Yet, she also revealed a look of excitement.

"Finish him off, and I'll follow you in the future!"

Once again, she waved her fist and shouted.

Upon the first clash, Jiang Ming's multiple figures almost scattered, but he forcibly suppressed them and restored them, his numerous figures once again surrounding Bai Ziliang.

Sword light soared into the sky, forming a curtain of swords, engulfing everything.

"Divine Wood Burial Sky, rise!"

In his desperation, Bai Ziliang let out a roar. Tall trees appeared out of nowhere, growing frantically only to be continuously shattered by the sword qi.

"Storm Bow and Spear, Soul Lock, Deadly Arrow!"

Bai Ziliang unleashed his full potential.

The spear in his hand transformed into a jade-green bow, with nine arrows flying from his back to rest on the bowstring, wrapped in a surge of wind power, firing off in the blink of an eye.

"My spear was forged from a branch of the Mother Tree, it can transform into a divine bow, containing the rule of wood; these nine arrows are made of wind steel, containing the rule of wind. When combined, the power of wind and wood merge, possessing the miraculous speed capable of penetrating space and the power of Soul Lock. Boy, you're dead, you're definitely dead." While Bai Ziliang continued to manipulate divine powers,

summoning tree after tree to resist Jiang Ming's attack, he also had full confidence in his own methods.

This was his lethal technique.

Under Soul Lock, one must forcefully resist.

Penetrating space, who can withstand it..

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 378 - 209: Breaking Through Cultivation Level, Stepping into the Ninth Realm

Chapter 209: Breaking Through Cultivation Level, Stepping into the Ninth Realm

Jiang Ming's soul trembled and his spirit was horrified.

This attack made him feel the threat of death.

The spinning sword light was the eighth sword: Yin-Yang Rotation, No Beginning or End.

Each figure demonstrated the Yin and Yang Swordsmanship, turning sword qi into small Tai Chi diagrams, which then formed a vast Yin-Yang Tai Chi Sword Array, enclosing the incoming nine arrows.

In the rotation, it weakened the power contained within.

Ding, Ding, Ding...

In the span of a fingertip, there were three thousand exchanges, forcibly depleting the energy contained in the nine arrows.

Crack...

The Flowing Light Sword could not bear the burden, bursting into more than ten fragments scattered around. Jiang Ming completely ignored this, his gaze condensed, and unleashed the Way of Souls Divine Ability.

"God-shattering Thirty Strikes!"

“Nine Forms of Heart Sword Skills!”

With a rough evaluation of his own combat power, Jiang Ming unleashed a lethal attack. The single strike from his soul seemed to penetrate through space and time, reaching Bai Ziliang’s forehead. Even with the power of rules weakening the attack, it still inflicted terrible damage on him.

Blood gushed from both of his eyes.

Blood flowed from his nose and ears, and his head even enlarged by two rounds. At the same time, his heart trembled, and his will was shattered, leaving him in a daze.

“Heaven Creating Skill!”

Jiang Ming teleported close and in his hand appeared the Dimension-creating Axe, which split the opponent in half and killed him on the spot.

Hoo...

He exhaled a turbid breath, feeling somewhat surreal.

“I actually killed a Tenth Realm powerhouse!”

Jiang Ming felt a sense of disbelief.

And he hadn’t even unleashed his full strength yet.

“Perhaps, this is the purpose of the Death Forbidden Zone! Not only does it increase combat power, but it also greatly refines the will and spirit.”

Jiang Ming thought while collecting Bai Ziliang’s Space Ring and weapon, which had become his spoils of war.

He glanced at Qingyan and didn’t lag behind while stepping forward.

“Brother, wait, wait!” Qingyan, who had been stunned suddenly came to her senses, watching Jiang Ming leave and quickly catching up.

The scene just now had shocked her.

Eighth Realm, killing a Tenth Realm.

It was like a fantasy, but she had seen it with her own eyes.

After being shocked, she wanted to get to know Jiang Ming.

Although she was a Ninth Realm powerhouse, Qingyan was ultimately slower. Gritting her teeth, a pair of wings appeared behind her, gently flapping and giving off terrifying power. Her body transformed into a flowing light, and she quickly caught up to Jiang Ming, who wasn't moving at full speed.

"Little brother, benefactor, wait, wait for me!" Qingyan directly blocked Jiang Ming's path, gasping heavily. Her face was even paler, and blood flowed from the corner of her mouth again.

"Aren't you afraid I'll kill you too?" Jiang Ming's expression was indifferent, his eyes extremely cold.

Qingyan's face stiffened, and she awkwardly said, "Little brother, you are a good person; you won't kill me. Besides, you are my life-saving benefactor. Even if you kill me, at most, at most, I will frown."

Jiang Ming showed a strange expression.

How could a mighty Ninth Realm powerhouse be so simple-minded?

Is it an act or her true nature?

No matter what it was, he didn't want to pay attention to it. He just said, "I just happened to be there passively. Now that it's over, you and I should go our separate ways."

"Little brother, what is your name? You saved my life, so I can repay you in the future!" Qingyan secretly rejoiced, not caring about Jiang Ming's coldness. "And besides, now that you've killed Bai Ziliang, the Elf Clan won't let it go. It won't be long before they come after you."

Jiang Ming frowned, "Where is this place?"

"Little brother, this is the Million Mountains!" S~earch the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"Million Mountains?"

"Yes. This domain is a continuous mountain range, with at least a million peaks, hence the name Million Mountains. The territory is vast, and if you don't know the way, you can easily get lost. There are also several powerful clans in this area. If you inadvertently enter their territory, you might cause misunderstandings. Moreover, there are many dangerous places and forbidden areas. Once you accidentally enter, it's really, really troublesome."

"Do you have a map?"

“No!” Qingyan blinked, “I’m very familiar with this domain, and I can be your guide. No matter where you go, I’ll lead the way.”

Jiang Ming’s eyes flashed, and he felt an impulse to search her memory but eventually suppressed the urge.

“Do you know where Sky Martial City is?”

“Sky Martial City? The divine city created by the Blue Star Human Race?”

“Are there any other humans?”

“Yes, there are quite a few. For example, there are Dragon Star Humans, Earth Star Humans and so on. There are also the split-off races like the Flame Clan, the Heavenly Human Clan, and so on. The Human Clan is a huge group, and if they gather together, they can definitely be ranked in the top five among the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes. However, your humans are strange; they don’t come from the same place, so they can’t gather together, forming alliances at most.”

“I never knew that!” Jiang Ming frowned deeply, “I’m heading right to Blue Star’s Sky Martial City!”

“I know the general direction!” Qingyan hurriedly said, “Brother, let me be your guide first, avoid the pursuit of the Elf Clan powerful and then lead you out of the Million Mountains, while also finding a map for you. Don’t worry, I’ll be very behaved and won’t cause you any trouble.”

“Alright!” Jiang Ming finally compromised.

Having experienced the events before and after encountering the Blood Lake in the Lost Land, he knew that neither instant teleportation nor traveling through the Realm of Heart was safe.

Danger lurked everywhere.

One could not risk falling into a trap in the process.

Better to be cautious.

“Brother, it’s a deal!” Qingyan was overjoyed, “Can you wait for me for a moment?”

“Do you have something to do?”

“Little Jin died for me, I can’t let it be exposed to the wilderness!”

“Alright, go!”

“Brother, thank you!”

“My name is Jiang Ming!”

“Brother Jiang, you’re a really nice person!”

After saying that, Qingyan turned into a flowing light and went away, returning in a short while with a somber expression.

“Condolences!” Jiang Ming said lightly, “Lead the way and I’ll take you there!” “Alright!” Qingyan cheered up and pointed to the left front, “That place is relatively safe, there’s little danger within several hundred thousand miles.” “Alright!” Jiang Ming nodded, grabbed her arm, sensed the space nodes, and teleported away.

Heaven and Earth were vast, and the sun set in the west.

Jiang Ming and Qingyan arrived in a valley filled with fragrant flowers, cascading waterfalls, and no sound of insects or beasts.

“Brother Jiang, that area is full of Tearless Flowers. Their scent contains a strong poison which can enter through the eyes. Even those with cultivation in the seventh or eighth realm might not be able to withstand it. Should we really rest here for a while?” Qingyan looked at the flowers in the valley and asked. “Will it affect you?” Jiang Ming inquired.

“No impact!” Qingyan shook her head, “I am from Qing Luan Clan, our blood carries a powerful fire energy, any poison that enters my body will be burned to ashes.”

“That’s good. Let’s rest here for now!”

Jiang Ming inspected the surroundings, checked the situation in the valley, and after not finding any danger, he dug out a cave, “I need to focus on closed-door training, call me if something happens!”

After saying that, he sealed the cave.

Qingyan didn’t mind, and dug another cave on the other side. Before entering, she looked into the distance and murmured, “With Bai Ziliang killed, the Elf Clan will definitely stir up trouble. This may even disturb the Million Mountains. Bug Queen... Hmph! Not going back this time.”

She entered the cave and began to heal her injuries.

On the other side.

Jiang Ming sat down with some helplessness.

After fighting Bai Ziliang, he could no longer suppress his cultivation level and hurriedly found a place to have closed-door training.

He didn't even inquire about the specific grievances between Qingyan and Bai Ziliang.

Nor did he learn the details about the Million Mountains.

Now the most important thing was Breaking Through.

"I didn't expect it to be Body Refinement that can't be suppressed first!"

Jiang Ming really didn't expect it.

He originally thought that the Path of Souls would break through first, but his physical body was already on the edge of transformation, and there was no sign of Soul Skill progress.

As for Martial Art?

To break through that would definitely be challenging.

He dared not hastily upgrade his Martial Art to the Ninth Level Realm.

"I wonder what kind of changes the Ninth Body Refining Transition will bring?"

"Also, once I break through, I'll reach the Ninth Realm, and new talents will appear!"

Jiang Ming was somewhat looking forward to it..

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 379 - 210: The Ninth Talent

Chapter 210: The Ninth Talent

|

The Ninth Body Refining Transition, also known as the Nine Turning Battle

Body.

Breaking the mortal body's limit, further promoting the sublimation and transformation of the physical body, will give birth to battle lines containing the power of Heaven and Earth Dao Resonance.

Jiang Ming easily broke the shackles of his body, his strength surged, and his Blood Qi boiled to the extreme vigor.

Flesh, bones, viscera, blood marrow, and so on were tempered and enhanced, while strength, physique, and senses were further enhanced.

Inside his body, golden texts appeared one by one, like talisman patterns, Dao laws, twisted and contorted, within one centimeter, there were four hundred and eighty million changes, extremely complicated.

This was the battle line of power, imprinted on the bones, integrated into the flesh, suspended within the viscera, and flowing within the blood marrow.

As he cultivated, more and more battle lines were born, and six thousand had gathered before stopping.

“Battle lines are the manifestation of power. Three thousand are equivalent to the power of an Eighth Transition pinnacle, and now reaching six thousand means doubling the power after breaking through!”

“The Nine Turning Battle Body appears with the battle lines. The golden color signifies immortality.”

“To reach the Nine Turning Body Refining Transition pinnacle realm, one needs to gather thirty thousand battle lines, equivalent to having thirty thousand Vajra Forces, which is ten times the power of the Eighth Transition.”

“No, I have ten times the life gene level, so my strength can be increased tenfold.”

Jiang Ming ended his cultivation session and thought about it but did not practice the Cosmic Gene Skill.

It's not like body refining breakthroughs, which are generally safe. What about the Cosmic Gene Skill? During the practice, when the body is restructured, it is the weakest time. [SEARCH THE website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Any external force might lead to failure, causing the collapse of genes and death.

He didn't want to take the risk.

At this moment, the long-lost System Notification Sound rang out.

“Ding: Congratulations to the host for stepping into the Ninth Body Refining Transition realm and temporarily solidifying the ‘Eye of Heavenly Mandate’ talent.”

“Ding: Please have the host step into the Ninth Realm for Martial Art, the Way of Souls, and the Spirit Path within a month, otherwise the temporarily solidified talent will permanently disappear.”

Jiang Ming’s pupils shrank.

This task was too difficult.

It demanded that all three systems break through within a month, and even with his profound accumulation, he had little confidence.

The Way of Souls relied on opportunities.

He had little clue about the Spirit Path.

In contrast, it would be much easier for Martial Art to break through.

“One month... Let’s give it a shot!”

Jiang Ming calmed his spirit and felt a stream of heat surging in both eyes, causing his pupils to skyrocket in strength, and at the same time giving birth to an incredibly miraculous power.

In the mist, there seemed to be a cause and effect resonance, cursing power, and the power of destiny entwined within it. At the same time, this power also merged into his soul, mind, and limbs.

He also had all kinds of insights.

Eye of Heavenly Mandate: Has the ability to break illusions, can see through the world’s falsehoods and directly point to the essence; can also see through the ends of the world in one glance; has the power of destiny, can forbid curses and disrupt fate; can absorb the power of curses and release them through the divine eye, forming an even more terrifying curse that returns to its origin. With Heaven’s Mandate in my hands, I see through divinity in one glance.

Upon carefully sensing the abilities of the divine eye, Jiang Ming was shocked.

In summary, the Eye of Heavenly Mandate has the power of destiny, can see far, can see through all illusions, and directly points to the essence of all things.

Can stir fate to prevent being calculated.

Can block curses.

Can also absorb the power of curses, strengthen them, and then rebound.

It seemed that it did not have a direct impact on his combat power, but it made up for weaknesses. Jiang Ming even felt that the power of the Eye of Heavenly Mandate was far from just that.

Suppressing all the waves in his heart, he punched through the rock that sealed the entrance and walked out.

At this moment, it was time for the sun to rise, and the mountains were brilliantly shining and competing for glory.

Jiang Ming stretched his waist and looked at Qingyan, who stood up from the flowers. Compared to yesterday, she was even more radiant.

Standing among the flowers, she was like a flower fairy, naturally exuding a noble aura, as if she were the king of flowers.

“Brother Jiang, you’ve exited your retreat!” Seeing him, Qingyan was very happy and quickly leaped over, her clothes fluttering like a dancing elf.

“Yes!” Jiang Ming nodded, “What about you? Have you recovered?”

“Our Qing Luan Clan is unique in terms of recovery. If I hadn’t been so severely injured yesterday, nearly having my roots damaged by Bai Ziliang, I could have recovered on the spot. Now I am completely healed and have returned to my peak.” Landing beside him, Qingyan spun in a circle.

She was lively and cheerful, showing no signs of being on guard. This made Jiang Ming secretly frown, puzzled.

A Ninth Realm Powerful should at least know the cautious mindset, but she didn’t seem to have it, which didn’t make sense.

“That’s good!” Jiang Ming showed a slight smile and pointed to a nearby rock, he sat down and asked, “Can you tell me about the situation in Million Mountains? What grudges do you have with the Elf Clan? Why is Bai Ziliang chasing after you?”

“Of course, it’s not a secret!” Qingyan sat beside him, opened her jade hand, and a red bottle appeared in her palm, with a flame seemingly burning inside.

She took out two green cups and poured a cup for each.

“Brother Jiang, this is our Qing Luan Clan’s ‘Nine Suns Divine Drunkenness’, made from nine kinds of Supreme Yang Spirit Grass and Nine Suns Divine Rice as raw materials, produced over thirty years. It tastes incredibly delicious, lingering and intoxicating, and can also cleanse and invigorate the body. Burning away all the evil Yin

forces within the body. Have a taste.” Qingyan handed over a cup, “Drink a mouthful every day, and you will be happy all day. It’s also my favorite drink.”

Jiang Ming took it, shaking it gently, and the red liquid actually ignited a flame, but it was not hot, instead, it was fragrant.

Taking a sip, his taste buds were blown away by various flavors, lingering around, intoxicating; following his throat down, a warm feeling flowed through his body, soaking into his organs, warm and cozy, as if thousands of little hands were massaging him.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 380 - 210: The Ninth Talent_2

Chapter 210: The Ninth Talent_2

At the same time, a golden battle pattern naturally condensed within his body.

His power increased by one vajra force.

“Great wine!” Jiang Ming praised.

“I’m glad Brother Jiang likes it.” Qingyan was delighted and slowly talked about the situation in the Million Mountains, “There are three major forces here: the Elf Clan, our Qing Luan Clan, and the Dwarves.”

The Qing Luan Clan did not like fights, preferring to hold their territory and wander the vast sky; the Dwarves were miners and blacksmiths, renowned as famous craftsmen in the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes.

The Elf Clan cherished the forest and nature, loved cleanliness, and appreciated flowers and plants. In their dwelling place, other than the Flower Fairies who took care of the plants and the Ancient Tree of War guarding the entrance, they disliked other creatures.

They especially loathed the dirty Dwarves.

With the expansion of the Elf Clan’s territory, the Dwarves were expelled first.

Having no other choice, the Dwarves retreated into barren mountains, living in caves beneath the great mountains and opening up an underground world. They used the earth’s fire to forge, which also served as self-protection.

The expansion of the Elf Clan also drove away the Peng Clan, Flying Sparrow Clan, Pheasant Tribe, White Wolf Tribe, Black Bull Tribe, Earth Dragon Clan, Pegasus Clan, and other races that lived in the mountains.

Those who did not submit were killed.

Bloody slaughter befell countless creatures, making the expanded forest of the Elf Clan appear extraordinarily clean and tidy, with a pleasant, floral fragrance.

Finally, it was the Qing Luan Clan's turn, and the two clans waged a great war.

Both sides had victories and losses.

Slowly, the various races that had been expelled gradually turned to the Qing Luan Clan, starting to defend and fight back, and have now suppressed the Elf Clan.

"As for me..." Qingyan made a face, as sadness welled up in her heart and her voice lowered slightly, "I have always grown up in the clan without worries or hardships, living a happy life, but I have never been out. As I grew up and achieved my cultivation level, I became more and more eager for the outside world. But my Bug Queen mother was worried about my safety and did not let me leave, even when I reached the Ninth Realm."

"Our Qing Luan Clan longs for the sky and freedom, and we are all full of the same pursuit due to the nature of life. Naturally, I am no exception."

"Over time, my longing for the outside world grew."

"I secretly sneaked out a few times, but every time the Bug Queen caught me and took me back, even during the war with the Elf Clan, I had no chance."

"A few days ago, the Bug Queen began closed-door training, and I persuaded Little Jin to go out with me. We said we would just stroll around. After coming out, I naturally wasn't content with just that. I wanted to leave the Million Mountains and see the outside scenery, but I didn't expect to be targeted by Bai Ziliang."

"To protect me, Little Jin was killed!"

Qingyan's eyes reddened as she spoke, and two strings of clear tears fell.

"A dead person cannot be resurrected. Be strong!" Jiang Ming could only comfort her.

"Although I have never been outside, I have witnessed many life and death situations." Qingyan cheered up and said, "Fortunately, you avenged Little Jin. When I go back to the clan later, I will give Little Jin a proper burial."

“Did you send the message back?” Jiang Ming asked suddenly.

“Yes!” Qingyan didn’t hide it, carefully glancing at him before saying, “I have a special way of passing messages. When I was collecting Little Jin’s remains, I sent back the news of his death and Bai Ziliang being killed. Brother Jiang, I didn’t say that you saved me, only that a passing powerful person did. I also said that I would be going out for a while and asked my Bug Queen mother not to look for me.”

“Aren’t you afraid your Bug Queen mother will worry?”

“Let her worry! I’ve grown up, and I will eventually go out and see the world, gain experience, and increase my knowledge. If I don’t go for a walk, my heart will never be calm, and it will be difficult to improve my cultivation level even more. Perhaps, after gaining more experience, I’ll understand my Bug Queen mother’s worries.”

Jiang Ming couldn’t help but laugh.

That was a rebellious little girl.

“I have to return to Sky Martial City. Are you sure you want to follow me?” Jiang Ming stood up.

He had to go back and see.

Check if Wang Qiutong and Ye Bai had returned.

And inquire about Chen Bei and Holy Heart’s situation.

At the same time, calculate whether it has indeed been two years in the outside world.

Jiang Ming also had a hidden concern: an invasion by alien races.

“Yes, I’ll follow!” Qingyan agreed without hesitation, “When I was in the clan, the Clan Elders often spoke about the outside world and said that among the Ten Thousand Clans Battlefield, human life is the most fascinating and their civilization the richest. If they could walk through human territory and live there for a while, their wisdom would grow and their experience would skyrocket. My Bug Queen mother also said that once my cultivation level improved further, she would find a chance to send us to the human territory to live for a while. Now that I’ve met you, Brother Jiang, I believe it’s fate’s favor.”

Jiang Ming was speechless.

Favor? But you almost got killed!

“Let’s go then!” Jiang Ming rose into the sky, covering a distance of a kilometer in one step.

Qingyan easily kept up with him.

“Brother Jiang, could you tell me about your situation?”

“Me? It’s very simple. I went to school, kindergarten, elementary school, middle school, high school, university, and after coming to the Outerworld battlefield, I accidentally ended up in the Million Mountains.”

“I’ve heard about human schools where people of the same age gather to learn, live, and cultivate together. It must be so fun and enjoyable. Brother Jiang, you must be very happy and joyful there, right?”

“Uh... well, kindergarten might be happy, but once you start elementary school, it becomes painful!”

“Painful? That’s impossible, right? Everyone there is a playmate, how could it be painful? Unlike me, who’s tormented by a bunch of old guys teaching me how to study and cultivate.”

“Familiar places lack scenery.”

The two chatted as they walked.

Qingyan endlessly asked questions, causing warmth to return to Jiang Ming’s heart, which had been gradually growing colder due to his two years in the Death Forbidden Zone.

Their speed increased as well with their good mood.

This place was nothing like the Lost Land, there wasn’t any fog enveloping it, and all one could see were vast landscapes. Especially now, Jiang Ming activated the Eye of Heavenly Mandate, allowing him to see faraway places.

With Qingyan’s guidance, they continuously used instant teleportation to quickly leave the Million Mountains and return to Sky Martial City.

Upon appearing above a long river and just as he was prepared to teleport away again, Jiang Ming sensed a terrifying energy fluctuation in the distance.

It felt familiar, too.

“There’s a Tenth Realm powerful being fighting!” Qingyan concluded after just a brief sensing.

As a Ninth Realm cultivator with the bloodline of the Qing Luan Clan, her strength was formidable.

She only seemed weak when facing Bai Ziliang.

“Shall I go take a look? Are you coming with me or staying here?” Jiang Ming asked.

Search* The website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

“Of course we’re going together!” Qingyan’s eyes shone brightly, eager to join the action. “Brother Jiang, your combat power is terrifying. You were able to defeat Bai Ziliang, so most Tenth Realm experts won’t be a match for you. And with your ability to teleport instantly, it’s as if you were born undefeatable. I’m definitely coming with you.”

“Let’s go, then!”

“Okay!”

The two continued forward, but they hid their auras so as not to leak any information.

In just a short time, they stopped atop a several hundred meters tall ancient tree and looked into the distance.

Boom, boom, boom...

Red light flashed, and dust filled the sky.

Wild winds swept through, and dark clouds rolled in.

The terrifying residual force that reached them was enough to destroy countless trees and shatter mountain peaks, even though they were still hundreds of miles away from the battleground.

“I can sense the aura of a strong Elf, it seems to be Elder Green Cloud, a Tenth Realm existence. Her status in the Elf Clan is even higher than Bai Ziliang’s. Why would she be here?” Qingyan sensed carefully, her brow furrowed as she spoke.

“Green Cloud?” Jiang Ming asked, puzzled. “Does the Elf Clan have many surnames?”

“No!” Qingyan was startled, and then she realized, “Humans have surnames, symbolizing family inheritance. But in the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, only truly powerful beings among the various races have earned surnames. The Elf Clan has no surname, and they often use names containing words like white, cloud, green, blue, and wood. For example, this Green Cloud, green represents their love for and affinity with nature, and cloud represents her elegant and noble character.”

The two talked as they continued forward, and soon caught sight of the fighting powerful beings.

One was an elderly woman with green hair. She was still slim and elegant, but her attacks were extremely ruthless.

The other was someone Jiang Ming was quite familiar with.

“Blood Woman!”

Jiang Ming’s eyes narrowed.

Surprisingly, she hadn’t died and had even managed to escape from the Death Forbidden Zone. She must be incredibly dangerous now.

Though he had killed Bai Ziliang, Jiang Ming was not confident in facing her.

At the same time, he had a strange feeling.

Jiang Ming secretly activated the Power of Cause and Effect in his heart, and the Eye of Heavenly Mandate stirred slightly, causing the True Meaning of Cause and Effect to surge a bit.

He discovered many strands of threads from the Void entwined around his body, unaffected by any spatial barriers.

The closest one was connected to Qingyan and was not too thin.

There was one connected to Blood Woman, which was faint.

Another one extended to the other side of the battlefield and was quite thick

“If it weren’t for this odd feeling that drove me to activate the Power of Cause and Effect, I really wouldn’t have noticed this guy!”

Jiang Ming laughed..

Search the **nØVEL_Fire.net** website to access chapters of nØvels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 381 - 211: Forceful Move

Chapter 211: Forceful Move

|

Chen Bei.

Yes, the one hidden in the shadows was Chen Bei, just as when the Thunder Clan plotted against the Blood Woman in the Lost Land, Chen Bei still made a move at the opportune moment.

"It's good that you're not dead, it's good that you're not dead!"

Jiang Ming breathed a sigh of relief.

He was confident that Ye Bai and Wang Qitong would be able to fight their way out, but as for Chen Bei? After all, he was a Ninth Realm Powerful, and although he was talented and unparalleled in the world, that place was still a Death Forbidden Zone after all.

"When I left, I didn't sense the auras of Qitong and Ye Bai, but Chen Bei and Blood Woman appeared together. It's really fateful!"

Jiang Ming couldn't help but laugh.

Of course, he was also fated.

"Do you know them?" Qingyan asked through a voice transmission.

"Yes!" Jiang Ming nodded, "She is the Blood Woman, who can transform the Blood Lake. She is half a step away from entering the Eleventh Realm, with great cultivation level and terrifying power, far more than Bai Ziliang can compare to."

"Nearly Eleventh Realm?" Qingyan was shocked, "No wonder Luyun is not her opponent. There is also the Ancient Tree of War below, and a Tenth Realm Flower Fairy. That is the Qianniu elder, with unparalleled cultivation level, making him an extraordinary figure within the realm of the Elf forces."

Three Tenth Realm powerhouses fought against Blood Woman.

But it was still possible to see that Blood Woman had the upper hand.

"Does the Elf Clan have a Twelfth Realm existence?" Jiang Ming asked. "No!" Qingyan shook her head, "The Twelfth Realm, that's a legendary existence, equivalent to a demigod. In the entire Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, it is unknown if there is a great Twelfth Realm power. In the world, a force with an Eleventh Realm guardian is considered a major force, capable of guarding a region and protecting millions of miles. The Elf mother tree of the Elf Clan, is also only at the Eleventh Realm, just like my Bug Queen."

Jiang Ming's heart raced. Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

This girl's Bug Queen was at the Eleventh Realm?

Even if Jiang Ming was arrogant, he knew that he couldn't stand up to an Eleventh Realm existence, no, he might be killed instantly.

Even the Blood Woman he had fought previously was not his opponent.

Blood Woman was still terrifying.

"Who exactly are you?" Luyun spewed out a mouthful of blood mist, retreated to a distance, and asked angrily, "This is the territory of our Elf Clan, and you dare to devour our origin crystal veins."

The Blood Woman just gave a cold and icy smile, and a vast expanse of blood appeared behind her, which quickly swept around.

Pocket World Projection.

But it was like a substantial existence.

"A Pocket World about to be transformed into a world?" Luyun exclaimed in horror, and then shouted angrily, "This is a nearly Eleventh Realm existence, make a move, hurry up and make a move!"

She was truly shocked.

Boom, boom, boom...

The great battle erupted again, with the three peerless existences simultaneously urging the Pocket World Projection, fortified by the power of rules, extremely powerful, even connected to each other, but they were unable to stop the vast expanse of blood.

In the blink of an eye, they were engulfed.

The blood mist spread, and the scene inside was invisible, but the bloody light shield kept trembling.

Jiang Ming watched with a sense of dread, transmitting a message to Qingyan: "Is there a Yuanjing vein here?"

"I don't know!" Qingyan showed a bewildered expression, "This area has always been relatively desolate, and nothing has been heard of before. Perhaps it was accidentally discovered by the Elf Clan, and they secretly dug it out."

That was the only possibility.

Then the Blood Woman appeared, seizing the origin crystal to supplement herself and accumulate power.

It was not difficult to guess that with the Blood Woman's situation, her cultivation level was about to be further increased, so she would naturally accumulate more resources to prepare for any accidents during the breakthrough.

Boom...

Suddenly, the blood exploded, releasing an incredibly terrifying torrent of destruction. The Blood Woman was sent flying by the violent shock.

"Old Tree..." Luyun cried out in sorrow, "Why did you have to self-destruct, couldn't you have persisted a little longer? I still have means, I still have means!"

"You wretched servant, you still haven't died!"

"Go to hell!"

In her extreme sadness, she screamed, and a burst of light burst from her eyebrows, transforming into a fleeting arrow.

Its speed made it impossible for Jiang Ming, who was watching in secret, to track its path.

This caused his heart to race and filled him with terror.

Puuh...

The Blood Woman barely managed to strike out a sacred light, but it could not stop the arrow. It pierced through her shoulder, leaving a large, transparent wound the size of a bowl.

The power spreading from the wound made it impossible for her to heal.

Her already shattered body became even more battered

"You actually sealed the power of the World within yourself at the Eleventh Realm!" the Blood Woman's breath instantly plummeted.

"Go to hell!" Luyun had already rushed over to kill her.

There was also a Flower Fairy who joined Luyun, trapping the Blood Woman without any resistance.

On the other side.

“She’s done.” Qingyan murmured, “The nearly Eleventh Realm is an absolute peak powerhouse. She will seal Luyun and the others in the Pocket World Projection and suppress them within a short time. However, she did not expect the Ancient Tree of War to be this decisive and self-destruct, damaging her origin. Plus, the attack from the Eleventh Realm’s power and the injuries on top of each other, tangled up by two existences filled with rage, she’s basically finished.”

“A powerhouse from the Tenth Realm self-detonating...” Jiang Ming felt his scalp go numb.

Previously, facing Bai Ziliang, if the latter had self-detonated, he would have been critically injured even if he didn’t die.

Self-detonation was one of the most forbidden techniques in the Forbidden Laws.

It was the unimaginable extreme of instantaneously releasing all of one’s potential, vital energy, soul and so on.

“Such a situation is extremely, extremely rare!” Qingyan sighed gently, “Upon reaching that Tenth Realm, who wouldn’t value their life dearly? Even if they were suppressed, they still had a chance to survive. But...”

She shook her head again: “The Ancient Trees of War within the Elf territory were essentially slaves to the Elf Mother Tree.”

“Slaves?” Jiang Ming was surprised.

“Yes!” Qingyan nodded, “The Elf Clan is generally obsessed with cleanliness, obsessed to the bones, and they naturally don’t want to see any defiance. As the guardians of their territory, they need to be strictly controlled and become their most loyal fighters. Either it is soul control or mental slavery, it may be that the Elf Mother Tree controls them from their roots or their roots at the beginning of their growth.”

Jiang Ming remained silent.

Boom...

Far away, the situation changed again. The trapped Blood Woman suddenly transformed into a vast sea of blood, sweeping all around and trapping the two powerful enemies, Luyun and Flower Fairy, once again.

However, Jiang Ming clearly noticed that the power hidden within this sea of blood was far weaker than what they had faced in the Lost Land.

Ray after ray of sacred light exploded continuously, and in just a moment, the Sea of Blood shrank considerably.

But at this moment, Jiang Ming's pupils constricted.

He saw large swathes of black within the Blood Lake, emanating a foul smell, followed by the Flower Fairy being struck and flying off into the distance. Her breath was gone.

Another torrential wave exploded, and the Sea of Blood burst open, wreaking havoc. The Blood Woman emerged again, but she was ghastly pale and had an extremely weak aura.

A heart tumbled down nearby.

"Flower sister..." Watching the distant body, Luyun let out another cry of sadness, and immediately saw the heart, her pupils constricted, she bared her teeth and said, "No wonder you're so strong, you actually carried the Heart of the World within you! You've even smelted so many; once you fully digest them, you could almost break through to the next realm. But now, you want to break the mirror, I'll break your dog's...!"

As she spoke, she evolved a green arrow and shot it at the heart.

"How dare you!" The Blood Woman was furious, forcibly mobilizing her strength, she instantly moved to block in front of the heart, shattered the green arrow, and vomited blood from her mouth.

At this moment, a light streaked across the sky and struck the Blood Woman. "Six Realms Reincarnation Fist!"

It was none other than Chen Bei, he seized the opportunity, just as the Pocket World Projection enveloped the area, he battered down with his fists, displaying a terrifying martial art.

"How could I be left out?"

Jiang Ming didn't hesitate, he instantly teleported behind Luyun and struck fearlessly..

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 382 - 212: Consecutive Bombing and Killing

Chapter 212: Consecutive Bombing and Killing

Chen Bei took action. Regardless of whether he could kill Blood Woman or not, he would ultimately face Luyun.

Since that was the case, he might as well deal with her first.

At this moment, Luyun was engaged in a fierce battle with Blood Woman, suffering great losses. In terms of momentum, she was far less than Bai Ziliang.

Jiang Ming teleported in, and the Martial Arts Domain formed by the interweaving of ninety-nine True Meanings pressed down, giving rise to various phenomena, solidifying law and breaking order.

Luyun, worthy of being a Tenth Realm powerhouse, reacted extremely quickly. A Pocket World Projection appeared around her, with the power of Wood Rule integrating into it, forming an incredibly strong defense.

Unfortunately, under Jiang Ming's Martial Arts Domain, her defense collapsed and quickly fell apart.

Following that, the second and third attacks arrived.

The thirty forms of God-splitting.

Nine Layers of Heart Sword.

Thoroughly stripped of her ability to resist, Jiang Ming's figure flashed and he arrived nearby, smashing her head with a single punch.

Caught off guard, teleportation, Martial Arts Domain, God-splitting Skill, and Heart Sword Skill – no one could withstand such a series of divine and secret techniques.

Jiang Ming still didn't let up. Under the covering of his Martial Arts Domain, he evolved pure Yang Fire and burned her body to ashes.

He then grabbed the remaining ring.

In the span of a single finger snap, he killed a Tenth Realm powerhouse, a scene that made Qingyan's eyebrows twitch and her heart tremble.

"That's too powerful!"

"Seeing it again, it still defies belief!"

"He killed Bai Ziliang earlier, and now he's killed Luyun!"

"Amazing, too amazing!"

“After losing several Tenth Realm powerhouses in succession, the Elf Clan’s strength has greatly diminished, and their influence must inevitably shrink. They will definitely not dare to provoke disputes in a short period.”

Qingyan was invigorated with high spirits and wore a delighted expression.

On the other side, Chen Bei had already blasted Blood Woman into a rain of blood that fell on the mountain forest below.

“Jiang Ming, haha, I knew you would be fine and would definitely make it out!” His gaze turned to Jiang Ming, and he laughed heartily, feeling extremely refreshed. “That’s awesome! You even killed a Tenth Realm powerhouse.” “You’re not bad either!” Jiang Ming laughed and walked over, looking at the rain of blood disappearing below them. He furrowed his eyebrows and caught sight of a fleeing thread of Cause and Effect in the distance.

Blood Woman wasn’t dead.

As he was about to chase after her, he saw a sword light approaching from afar, slashing towards Chen Bei who was attempting to grab the Heart of the World. Jiang Ming blocked the attack in midair by crushing the sword qi with a punch, revealing a solemn expression.

Tenth Realm!

The person who came was also an extremely powerful fighter.

“Thanks!” Chen Bei already had the Heart of the World in his hand. Even though it was dim, he still displayed an ecstatic expression.

“Be careful of Blood Woman’s imprint left inside!” Jiang Ming warned.

“Once it’s in my hands, even a lingering soul can’t cause a ripple, so don’t worry.” Chen Bei directly placed it into his Inner World, then excitedly said, “With this thing, I can step into the Tenth Realm at any time. Haha, Old Jiang, this time I’ll be ahead of you.”

During this brief moment, the distant figures approached.

There were two people.

One was a middle-aged man and the other a young man. Both were tall and slender, with golden hair and an aura as deep as the abyss, exuding an intimidating demeanor.

“You dare to take away my Heart of the World; what a bold move!” The middle-aged man unleashed a surge of wind power from within his body, like tentacles melding into the void and freezing space around him.

It was clear that he didn't want to let the two of them go.

Jiang Ming revealed a cold smirk.

These men had come to rob them. Did they really think they would be easy to bully?

He glanced into the distance, and the cause and effect line that belonged to the Blood Woman became more and more distant, but at this moment, it suddenly disappeared.

"Dead?"

Jiang Ming's eyebrows twitched slightly.

It shouldn't be.

Being able to escape under such circumstances, the opponent's ability to survive is definitely terrifying, and even more so by decisively giving up the Heart of the World, which shows the extreme calmness.

He didn't care either.

Now that he thought about the Blood Woman, he really didn't take her seriously.

"What a madman who dares to rob our brothers!" Chen Bei sneered coldly.

Tenth realm?

If it were just him alone, he might think about retreating, but now that his good brother is by his side, and he can kill the tenth realm powerhouses in an instant, there's nothing to fear.

It's good that they don't counter-rob the other party.

"Uncle Pengfei!" At this time, Qingyan flew and jumped over, anxiously saying, "Why are you and Pengjiu here? These are my friends."

"Princess Yan, we father and son came to find you!" Pengfei casually bowed his hands; it can't be considered respectful at all.

"I have seen Princess Yan!" Pengjiu's expression was cold and sharp, staring dead at Chen Bei, with greed flashing in his eyes.

The Heart of the World, once obtained, he might break the thousand years of confinement and step into the tenth realm.

Opportunity is right in front of him; whoever blocks it will die.

“Princess Yan!” Pengfei said again, “Since they are your friends, I will let them go as long as they hand over the Heart of the World.”

“Uncle Pengfei, that Heart of the World...” Qingyan’s face turned ugly, and she was about to argue, but she saw him wave his hand and said, “That is the treasure of our Dapeng clan. It was taken from the Treasury to practice for Xiaojiu, so that he can breakthrough into the Tenth Realm early and allow our Qingluan Alliance to gain another powerful person. Unfortunately, it was stolen by these two little thieves. Princess Yan, I’ve already given you face; as long as they hand over the Heart of the World, I will let bygone be bygone. So, Princess Yan, are you going to shield these two little thieves and weaken the strength of the Alliance?”

Qingyan’s face turned even more difficult to look at.

She realized that they didn’t take her seriously at all.

“Distorting the truth in front of us brothers, it’s the first time I’ve seen this. Heh, impressive.” Chen Bei gave a thumbs up, laughed, and then winked at Jiang Ming, “Old Jiang, is Princess Yan your woman? Not bad taste.”

“How dare you defile Princess Yan, you’re courting death!” Pengjiu roared and attacked without hesitation.

He grabbed his hand, and a sword appeared, and as the light flickered, a storm of swords raced towards the two.

“Brother Jiang, I’ll kill this little beast, leave the old one to you!” Chen Bei then charged at the opponent, swinging his fists, shattering the void, and crushing the dense Swords Qi.

Immediately after that, he rushed forward and pounced on the other party.

He had an angry chest, obviously wanting to get it off his chest.

Jiang Ming locked onto Pengfei, his momentum rising steadily, the blood Qi inside his body roiling like a tide, and his Qi circulating to the extreme.

“Brother Jiang...” Qingyan became anxious and called out softly. [Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.](#)

She knew Jiang Ming’s combat prowess. Once he makes a move, it would be difficult for Pengfei to resist.

Jiang Ming ignored her.

He didn’t owe the other party anything; on the contrary, he was indebted to them.

It's just that if they knew better, they would let it go.

"A mere ant who doesn't know the immensity of heaven and earth!" Pengfei snorted coldly.

Although he knew that a fierce battle had just taken place here, and the remaining aura was shocking, he still didn't think that the two men in front of him would pose a threat to him.

Moreover, this was Million Mountains, within the radiation range of their forces.

"An ant?"

"Heh, die!"

Before the other party could make a move, Jiang Ming had already erupted..

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 383 - 213: The Bug Queen Descends

Chapter 213: The Bug Queen Descends

Martial Arts Domain.

Thirty Layers of God-splitting.

Nine Strikes of Heart Sword.

Under the barrage of three strikes, Pengfei quickly reacted, a golden feather appearing on his forehead, albeit very faint.

However, he was disoriented for a moment.

"That's a tenth realm powerhouse for you, surprises can occur at any moment."

Jiang Ming was resolute in his heart and immediately performed his strongest attack.

"Big and Small Wish-Fulfillment, three-fold explosion."

"Inch Fist, thirty-six layers."

“Infinite True meaning!”

“Ten-fold Genes.”

This strike exploded with an attack power of sixty-six million Vajra Force.

The space in front of his fist shattered, the principles were torn apart, and the order ceased to exist, annihilating everything.

“Golden Feather Protection, my body is immortal!”

Under the oppression of the Martial Arts Domain, Pengfei’s Pocket World Projection collapsed, and though he managed to block the attack of the God-splitting skill, he still was slightly dazed under the Mental Method, his mind was injured, and his will trembled.

However, he was a peak powerhouse after all, and under threat of death, he quickly recovered and diagonally activated his strongest protective method without hesitation.

Behind him, a pair of golden wings emerged, shining brilliantly with golden light, dazzling everything in all directions, rapidly covering him, forming a golden barrier.

The order of wind and the power of gold gushed from within him, focusing it onto the barrier, significantly increasing his defense. It even radiated a sense of immortality.

However, under Jiang Ming’s punch, the Golden Feathers exploded, scattering all around.

Pengfei’s defense could not withstand this single punch.

Boom...

The power exploded, piercing directly through his chest, creating a hole that went directly through him.

“Golden Feather Form!” Pengfei seemed stupefied and flashed a look of terror, hurriedly activating a Forbidden Law. His body crumbled into thousands of golden feathers, scattering in all directions but under the suppression of the Martial Arts Domain, they couldn’t fly far.

Some of the feathers had already ignited with golden flames, which could not escape.

The feathers gathered, transforming back into a solid shape. Pengfei’s face was extremely pale, and his energy had already declined to the extreme.

“You’re the first not to die under my four strikes!”

Jiang Ming walked towards him, stepping through the air.

His aura was mighty, and his power was unparalleled.

The Martial Arts Domain formed confinement, inspiring all kinds of anomalies, making him look like a god.

“Princess Qingyan!” Feeling the real danger of death, Pengfei quickly called for help.

“Brother Jiang...” Princess Qingyan’s voice trembled as she watched the battle, seemingly pleading.

Jiang Ming ignored her completely.

Show mercy to an enemy?

Huh!

What a joke!

When you plead for me to release an enemy, we already are strangers; an enemy who leaves is still an enemy, to ask me to let the enemy go, would essentially make you my enemy as well.

“Thirty Layers of God-splitting!”

“Nine Kills of Heart Sword!”

“Ten Thousand Threads!”

The Mountain-splitting Axe appeared in Jiang Ming’s hand. With a string of attacks, he transformed into multiple figures, submerging Pengfei within them.

In the blink of an eye, he retracted his divine power, but there was no sign of Pengfei. Pengfei was literally split into blood mist by him.

Only a Space Ring and a few golden feathers remained.

Still not reassured, Jiang Ming activated his Power of Cause and Effect to inspect, only to find Pengfei’s line of Cause and Effect disappeared completely. Only then was he at ease.

He was after all, not too clear on the capabilities of the Tenth Realm powerhouses, so it’s better to be too careful than sorry.

Elsewhere.

Seeing that Jiang Ming had already slain the enemy, Chen Bei fully unleashed his power, killing Pengjiu on the spot and swiftly collecting his spoils of war. "Old Jiang, you are truly awesome!" He gave a thumbs up as soon as he walked over.

His praise was sincere.

He had already reached the Ninth Realm, with a breakthrough possible at any time. Inside him, he had accumulated unimaginable foundations. Yet even so, if he had been in a fight with Pengfei, he was certain he could sharply and cleanly slay him.

"Haven't I always been awesome?" Jiang Ming laughed.

At this moment, Qingyan arrived, her face slightly sad. She looked at Jiang Ming and said softly, "Brother Jiang, why do living beings have so many desires? So much greed? So much dissatisfaction?"

"Because you possess what others have, and also what others do not, hence your confusion," Jiang Ming looked at her and smiled faintly, "This is just like an emperor seeing a beggar and a stray dog fighting for food and saying: Can't you go eat in a wine shop?"

"Miss Qingyan, the journey of world of martial arts has a long way to go, until we meet again!"

Jiang Ming held his hands up in greeting, grabbed Chen Bei by the shoulders, and they vanished instantly.

"Brother Jiang..." Qingyan reached out a hand but only caught air. Her arm lingered in midair for a long while.

At this moment, a brilliant light descended and transformed into an elegant and refined young woman. She walked over to Qingyan and embraced her.

"I used my divine power to project the void, and watched the situation here clearly." The young woman whispered, "The young man called Jiang who is with you, is the supreme being of our generation in the Blue Star Human tribe, overwhelming the Supreme Bone and Holy Body. He is a Tianjiao and will certainly rule over the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes."

"I was reassured when you accompanied him to the human area."

"However, you have too little life experience, and your indecisiveness and wavering will cause problems."

"This is also the reason why I didn't let you go out!"

“You are too easily deceived and swayed by your emotions.”

“While traveling outside, decisiveness and a clear stand are required.”

“Since you have chosen to accompany him, you should be resolute and not easily swayed. But when you encountered Pengfei and his son, you wavered which for a person who frequents dangerous places is a strict taboo and won’t build trust. They are unsure whether you will change your stand at any time, or even stab them in the back”

“Although Pengfei and his son are attached to us, they are not our kin and their selfishness is too strong. You can’t trust such people, you can only use them.”

“Upon their arrival, they disregarded your status and even displayed scorn and contempt. If you have a conflict of interest with them when no one else is present, they will not hesitate to kill you!” Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

“Why would you want to protect such individuals?”

“At this time, you should be standing resolutely behind the young man.”

“Even if you are facing members of your own clan, do not lightly change your decision. After all, in the clan, there are many parties with a vested interest, but how many of them are truly considering your well-being? Those who truly care about you will never make things difficult for you or oppose you.”

“Moreover, the one you should stand by is the one who saved your life!”

“When Pengfei and his son were distorting the truth, although you opposed them, you did not take a resolute stand; when Jiang was about to kill them, you were even thinking of pleading for mercy.”

“Where do you really stand?”

“As a result, you ended up pleasing no one. Your newfound friend left decisively, his decision was the correct one.”

“The Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, is very brutal, extremely brutal.”

“Child, consider this to be a crucial lesson in your life. Reflect carefully, examine it closely, learn your lessons and gather experience.”

“Come on, let’s go home!”

The young woman’s voice was soft and gentle.

“Mother queen, did I...Did I...Did I really make a mistake?” Qingyan was very disheartened, “All I was thinking was...I was thinking... On one side is my friend, on the other is our people. Can’t we discuss any issue?”

“Discuss?” The young woman couldn’t help laughing, “When you are outside, it’s either friend or foe. Strangers will keep their distance. When Pengfei was distorting the truth, you should have known instantly that he was stepping on your dignity and your status. You should have been clear at that moment that he was an enemy. Because if he really killed those two and managed to get the shattered ‘Heart of the world’, in order to keep it a secret, he would most likely get rid of you too. Nothing like alliances or clanship is as important as power.”

Qingyan’s face was full of grief.

“Let’s go!” The young woman pulled her into a streak of light and left, her voice echoing, “When I find the time, I’ll send you to Sky Martial City, to Xuanhuang City. Learn well the wisdom of humans, as well as their cunning and the ways in which they handle human relationships.”

At the edge of the Million Mountains

Jiang Ming stopped: “I’m exhausted!”

“You’re a freak!” Chen Bei complained, “You actually performed consecutive instant teleports more than a dozen times, even watching it terrified me.”

Instant teleportation seems simple, but it consumes a large amount of energy.

A dozen or so consecutive times, how much Qi would it consume?

How much mental energy?

It’s immeasurable.

“This region is quite barren, and there aren’t any powerful beasts. There should be no danger, so how about we enter a closed-door training and make a breakthrough?” Jiang Ming smiled and said, “Before when I was with her, I didn’t dare to go into a deep closed-door training.”

“Good, I also need to make a breakthrough, we can protect each other!” Chen Bei agreed..

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 384 - 214: Mechanical Race, Custom-made

Chapter 214: Mechanical Race, Custom-made

|

Next to the forest, by the river.

By the babbling stream, Jiang Ming and one other clinked their cups, sharing their experiences.

"I thought I was dead at that time." Recalling the horror of the God of Lost, Chen Bei's face still looked grim, "But unexpectedly, I was teleported to the Death Forbidden Zone."

The circumstances there greatly shocked him.

Luckily, the Holy Heart was also teleported there, allowing communication. "Without all the secret skills you shared with me, such as the World True Intent, Reincarnation True Intent, et cetera, I would have never been able to leave!" Chen Bei gave a bitter smile, "In the past, I used to be domineering with the Inner World within me, but when I got there, everything disappeared, became plain. I could only rely on secret skills, true intentions, and so on." He met the Insect Race, who possessed a nest and bred a great number of clan warriors. In that battle, he fought bloody on the Void Battle Stage, until his last breath.

"The Insect Race is terrifying, truly terrifying!" Chen Bei's expression was extremely solemn, "Given the conditions of us humans, among contemporaries, one out of a thousand might not even be able to defeat the Insect Race. The most frightening thing is their mental connection, which can burst out a combined strike. Even now, I'm still trembling with fear at the power of their Spiritual Power!"

"However, if I encounter them now, I could kill them with a snap of my fingers!"

"After all, my Reincarnation Body and Inner World are not ordinary!"

Chen Bei gave another laugh.

"The Mechanical Race is also terribly annoying!" Chen Bei grinded his teeth, "They are self-conscious robots, virtually immune to soul attacks and nearly indestructible physically. Yet, they possess terrifying attack power and versatile abilities. They can even set up a Technological Killing Array with their own components. I almost got killed. The best way to deal with them is to pound them hard, blow them up directly. Of course, you can also attack their consciousness core, but that's hard to find and it is extremely well protected." As they talked, the conversation turned to Holy Heart.

She is very powerful and terrifying, possessing various secret skills. She encountered a plant lifeform with incredible abilities, and got ruthlessly blown up.” Chen Bei said, “During that battle, I witnessed everything clearly. Holy Heart was completely suppressed and eventually killed. But she revived after death, possessing the ability of Nirvana or resurrection, and that’s how she counter-killed the opponent.”

Nirvana?

He possessed this talent, but he wasn’t sure if he could truly resurrect after death.

Unexpectedly, Holy Heart managed to do it.

“It should be a secret skill cultivated with the Angel Bloodline!” Jiang Ming speculated.

“Yes!” Chen Bei nodded.

He had thought of this as well.

After all, she just possessed the Angel Bloodline, which is considered a regular Angel Clan’s bloodline.

This also indicated from another aspect that Holy Heart was a genius. “Another thing!” Chen Bei frowned, “There are too many powerful beings inside, completely beyond imagination. But I and Holy Heart both have made inquiries, they all come from the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, including the Lost Land, the God of Lost, the Myriad Realms City, etc. That doesn’t differ much from our understanding.”

Originally, I thought we were from different cosmos, or the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes.”

“But the information we found out is exactly the same as what we know.”

“Is it the same Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, just because the Lost Land is so vast, and the cosmos is so wide, or is it similar Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes?”

‘If it’s the first scenario, that’s bearable, but if it’s the latter...”

“Then it sends chills down our spines!”

Chen Bei finished his cup of wine and poured another. This was his spoils of war.

“Even if it’s the first scenario, it’s still scary!” Jiang Ming said in a low voice, “Don’t think too much. For us now, only strength matters the most. As for the rest? Let’s worry about it after we grow stronger!”

“Understood!” Chen Bei nodded.

"How many days do you need to break through in your closed-door training?" Jiang Ming asked.

"At most three days!" Chen Bei laughed, bursting with excitement, "My original accumulation was already enough, plus the potential I stimulated amidst constant threats of death in the Death Forbidden Zone, which made my will as firm as steel. I have a crystal clear understanding of future paths. Especially the last year of cultivation, I truly reached the limit of the Ninth Realm. If it hadn't been for the realm suppression there, I would have tried to break through already. Now I've got the Heart of the World of the Blood Woman. After refining it, it can be my booster. I must be able to break through. Old Jiang, I won't be polite about the Heart of the World. If you need anything in the future, just let me know."

"What could be a good thing for you, could just be average for me!" Jiang Ming thought of the world seed devoured by the seed in his body.

That thing is definitely not inferior to the Heart of the World.

"You seem to have gotten quite a few good things." Chen Bei got interested, "How many stone steles did you shatter? Ten, right? I almost blew myself up using all sorts of secret skills I comprehended, barely managing a five hundred times increase, shattered five stone steles, and only got three prizes." "I'm afraid telling you might upset you!" Jiang Ming couldn't help but laugh. "Have you not upset me enough already? Go on, shock me!"

"Three thousand times!"

"Three thousand? Damn it!"

Chen Bei's eyes were about to pop out of his head.

He had only managed to reach five hundred times his power by using all his strength, but this guy was six times his strength. Keep in mind, they both started from the same point.

"Feeling upset?" Jiang Ming laughed.

"You freak!" Chen Bei flipped him off, then disappeared into the ground.

He was going into closed-door training to break through.

Jiang Ming sat quietly, flipped his palm, and took out a book, one of his awards: Domineering Boxing!

He flipped through it page by page.

This boxing technique was very domineering and held unique physical amplification techniques. Jiang Ming found it very interesting and it gave him a lot of inspiration.

“Once I’ve fully incorporated it into my Inch Fist, I’ll definitely improve even further!”

He was very satisfied.

After reading, he took out another book: Law of Heaven and Earth.

The name of this secret skill resembled the magic of immortals in the legends and mythologies of his previous life. As he flipped through it, Jiang Ming was shocked.

“A secret skill beyond imagination!”

“Even more terrifying than Inch Fist!”

Jiang Ming was shocked.

In fact, this secret skill seemed simple, similar to the size manipulation of the Big and Small Wish-Fulfillment. No, it was an extension of the Big and Small Wish-Fulfillment.

For every three meters of altitude gained, power was amplified by one time. search the NOVELFire(.)net website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

It has unlimited growth potential.

If one could cultivate the Law of Heaven and Earth to a degree of thirty thousand metres, they could amplify their strength by ten thousand times.

This was almost unbelievable.

“But the conditions for cultivating it are very demanding. Not just among humans but in the entire Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, there are probably very few who can successfully cultivate it!”

The secret technique was powerful and terrifying, but the prerequisites for cultivation were also stringent.

One needed to comprehend Space Power, Power of the World and Five Elements Power, and infuse it into every single cell core within their body, imprinting these powers onto them, and even further, imprint the corresponding rules.

Space Power, to make cells stretchable; Power of the World, to make cells more accommodating and resilient; Five Elements Power, to give cells more transformative ability.

How many people got stopped at the door by these three extreme powers?

Just look at Ye Bai and the others. How many of them had understood the Ten Great Realms before his help? Let alone three, not to mention the power of the rules that would come later.

In fact, the most challenging part was imprinting the corresponding powers onto each and every cell within one's body.

No, it was the integration of imprints.

This would make everyone despair.

Cells were tiny, counted in the billions; and genes were even smaller. How to control them, how to integrate them?

This was practically an impossible task.

"But why does it feel like this is tailored for me?"

Jiang Ming felt really weird..

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 385 - 215: All Breaking Through

Chapter 215: All Breaking Through

Jiang Ming closed the book with an odd expression on his face.

He had already grasped many true meanings.

With a strong soul, an outstanding mind, and the talent of 'Infinite Genes,' the secret skill of the Law of Heaven and Earth was not very difficult for him.

He had a faint guess.

Closing his eyes, he pondered over the secret skill of the Law of Heaven and Earth, carefully comprehending the many key points by sorting out his thoughts and analyzing them bit by bit.

In the blink of an eye, a day had passed.

There were no accidents here. Jiang Ming opened his eyes, sensing his surroundings, and even urged the Eye of Heavenly Mandate to spy on the situation within a radius of a thousand miles.

There were no particularly powerful beings.

He then entered his heart realm to check, and seeing that there was nothing special worth paying attention to, he sat down directly in the heart realm.

Jiang Ming began cultivating the Spiritual Heart Scripture, preparing to try breaking through while Chen Bei was in closed-door training.

For him, it was not too difficult.

In the first year of the Death Forbidden Zone, he fought a hundred battles. Although the pressure was not great, they were still matters of life and death, inadvertently tempering his mind.

In the second year, while he didn't cultivate much, he still pondered and practiced during his leisure time. Coupled with the blessing of the Indestructible Light of Heart' talent, he had already reached the Peak of the

Eighth Realm.

Now, he could try breaking through.

Jiang Ming calmed down, letting his heart power integrate into the heart realm and spread around, sensing the condition of the heart realm and perceiving its pulse.

Perhaps it was because of the Indestructible Light of Heart talent, but he seemed to have transformed into a part of the heart realm, completely merging into it.

He moved along with the heart realm's extremely subtle fluctuations.

A hundred times comprehension allowed him to easily immerse in the enlightenment.

In just a short while, various insights emerged in his mind.

The heart power condensed within the Sea of Heart.

Power from the heart realm also flowed and transformed into his own strength in an instant.

Naturally, without any difficulty.

Gradually, a glimmer of light was born in the illusory Sea of Heart, shining brilliantly and constantly changing shape, as if it was a virtual reflection or a substantial radiance.

It was very mysterious.

Profound and unpredictable.

The light became larger and slowly gathered into one piece.

Jiang Ming's heart power also soared at an astonishing speed.

Heart Origin, successfully condensed.

Ninth Realm of the Mind, achieved!

Jiang Ming woke up from his cultivation and showed a joyful expression. 'Heart Origin is the source of the mind. Once condensed, it signifies that the mind now has roots, sources, and essence. By taking one step further and igniting the Heart Light, even if the soul collapses, as long as the Heart Light does not extinguish, one can still survive.'

Jiang Ming carefully sensed the changes after his breakthrough.

The most obvious manifestation was the rapid increase in heart power, which continued to strengthen as if it would never end.

At the same time, the Heart Origin continuously radiated heart power and flowed into his flesh, blood, and bones, merging into his bloodstream and marrow.

Influenced by the heart power, he could automatically purify negative forces and resist the erosion of abnormal forces in the future.

There's another function, it's as if I've become a living being within the heart realm!"

Jiang Ming thought, and withdrew the heart power that flowed outside. This time, he was not met with any rejection from the heart realm, just as if he were a naturally born life within the heart realm.

From now on, with just a thought, I can enter the heart realm and leave it, as if residing between two realms."

It was a pleasant surprise.

Standing up and stretching, he felt especially good.

Checking the situation in the Main World, there was no change, and Jiang Ming still went out.

Night falls, stars twinkle.

Moonlight like water, spilled over the mountains.

“The distant hometown, Blue Star, Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, the moon above my head hasn’t changed at all, which is against common sense.” Jiang Ming had a thought in his heart and frowned slightly, “This moon, does it represent the origin of the cosmos, Taiyin?”

Not clear, don’t understand.

But definitely not a coincidence.

Next to him underground, there arose a powerful aura, getting stronger and stronger, even casting a shadow that spread rapidly around. [search the NOVELFire.net website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Within the shadow, there was a hazy world, with countless points of light inside, each one carrying a faint soul light.

And there was also a sky, land, mountains, and rivers.

Jiang Ming knew that this was Chen Bei’s Pocket World Projection, and his Pocket World appeared especially real like the real world.

At this time, a short piece of lock chain appeared in the Pocket World Projection, containing the most powerful power of reincarnation.

“Reincarnation rules!”

Jiang Ming squinted his eyes and carefully comprehended it.

He knew that this was the critical moment of Chen Bei’s breakthrough, and he didn’t hide anything, even showed it completely, with the purpose of letting him see if he could gain anything from it.

“Martial Arts Nine Realms, breaking through in the Sea of Qi and Dantian with Martial Arts Golden Core as the foundation; Martial Arts Ten Realms, comprehending the Way of Rules.” Jiang Ming instigated and pondered, “After completely understanding a rule, you can integrate it into the Pocket World, then you can progress further, evolve the Pocket World, or the martial world, which is the Eleventh Realm.”

Jiang Ming’s eyebrows raised, and he saw that the chain of reincarnation rules condensed by Chen Bei was rapidly growing stronger until it reached the level of infinite coexistence.

“The rules are perfected!”

“This guy’s accumulation is frightening. As soon as he breaks through, he perfectly comprehends the rules of reincarnation.”

“In theory, it shouldn’t be!”

“It’s extremely difficult to comprehend the heart of heaven and understand the law of cosmic operation. No, it should be said that it is extremely, extremely difficult.”

- ‘Most of the Tenth Realm powerhouses I encountered, except for the Blood Woman, were mostly in the early stages of the Tenth Realm.’

“Even if Chen Bei is against the heavens, he should not have comprehended the rules of reincarnation to this extent in one breakthrough.”

“It should be related to the Reincarnation World in his body!”

- ■ No, the Pocket World space should not be like his, most likely influenced by the world within.”

“This guy is going against the heavens.”

-Damn, he has integrated the rules into the Pocket World space, and in the Tenth Realm, he has taken a half-step.”

“Further progress, and he will break through the realm, open up the world and enter the Eleventh Realm.”

“In terms of realm, he is no weaker than Blood Woman!”

“This guy, he makes me jealous!”

Jiang Ming’s mood was slightly fluctuating.

He also sensed how terrifying Chen Bei’s Pocket World Projection was. If the other party went all-out, they could definitely block his Martial Arts Domain. At dawn, Chen Bei’s aura had completely retracted, and he burst out from the mud next to him.

“Haha, my path is complete!” Chen Bei laughed loudly, very pleased. He landed next to Jiang Ming, “Old Jiang, I easily comprehended the rules of reincarnation by taking my inner world as a reference, and then I used the power of my inner world to make the reincarnation rules directly reach perfection. I also integrated them into the Pocket World space. I even have confidence that I can directly evolve the Pocket World into the world and step into the Eleventh Realm. But I held it back. Because I wanted to integrate my inner Reincarnation World into the Pocket World, and by that time...”

He paused, raised his left hand, lifted his right hand, palm down and pressed down, glancing at Jiang Ming, "I will suppress you with just a flip of my hand."

Buzz!

Jiang Ming raised his middle finger.

This guy was too arrogant..

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 386 - 226: Yang God, Martial Art Failure

Chapter 386: Chapter 226: Yang God, Martial Art Failure

Chen Bei had an exceptional fate, going against the heavens.

Who would have thought that within his body hid a Reincarnation World? Although he didn't know the specifics, he could deduce from the situation of the Pocket World Projection during his breakthrough that it was absolutely terrifying.

Once he fully awakened or, as Chen Bei said, incorporated his evolved Pocket World space, his strength would undoubtedly skyrocket against the heavens. "This is not normal!" Jiang Ming pointed at him.

Chen Bei frowned.

He understood Jiang Ming's meaning and said with a bitter smile: "I have had worries too, have been investigated by the powerful, and there is no hidden danger. But, it really isn't normal."

"If there is no hidden danger, then you might be the reincarnation of someone powerful?" Jiang Ming said.

"I hope not. If it's true, then I'll kill him off." Chen Bei said resolutely.

If it was his past self from before reincarnation, would it still be him?

Absolutely not!

After chatting for a while, Jiang Ming used his supernatural powers to enter the underground closed-door training, allowing Chen Bei to be his guardian.

The east became brighter and brighter.

A new day had completely arrived.

Chen Bei sat cross-legged by the stream, beginning to comprehend the changes after the breakthrough.

Underground.

Jiang Ming created a space of tens of thousands of cubic meters, sitting in the middle and entering the cultivation state directly.

Martial Art?

No!

He chose the Way of Souls.

It was not that Martial Art was too difficult, but that it was too troublesome. He had decided to prioritize the Way of Souls, which only needed comprehension, especially with his Soul Dominator talent.

The ninth tier of Soul Path is the Yangshen Realm.

Transforming the Yin God into a Yang God and undergoing metamorphosis and sublimation.

In the Sea of Consciousness, the space was vast and immeasurable, yet completely silent. Only in the center was there a Yin God occupying, with soul power radiating in all directions.

Jiang Ming guarded his spirit and sensed the rhythm of the Soul Path.

Unknowingly, the Yin God transformed into a Dharma Phase with one Taiyin and one Sun, forming a Tai Chi diagram as they rotated.

As he comprehended, Taiyin and the Sun converged together, eventually merging into one.

Yang within Yin, and Yin within Yang, transforming into an Essence Core, also known as a God Core, which is the essence of the eighth realm of Soul Path.

At the same time, the soul power in the Sea of Consciousness gathered at a rapid speed into the God Core and merged completely.

Vaguely, a little light, or rather, a flame, appeared within the God Core.

Boom...

In the next moment, the God Core exploded, as if creating heaven and earth, evolving the world, with soul power sweeping all around but being restrained by inexplicable forces, just revolving rapidly around the center.

In the middle was a spark of fire, growing rapidly, expanding until it became a ball of fire.

No, that was the sun, the Great sun.

The soul power that revolved around it also collided and condensed, forming specks of light, miniature stars.

At the same time, Jiang Ming's soul power also surged.

The transformation was still ongoing.

The sun continued to grow.

The specks of starlight continued to collide, condense, and grow.

After a long time, everything stabilized.

"Yang God, it's done!"

Jiang Ming's voice echoed in the Sea of Consciousness, seemingly sighing with emotion.

This Yang God was different from the other Yang Gods.

The so-called Yang God is the condensation of a sun as the origin, the core, the self-dominator, and the soul power turned into stars revolving around the sun, as guardians.

"At the Ninth tier of Soul Path, the soul undergoes a transformation, changing from Yin to Yang. This is an essential metamorphosis. Soul power condenses to form stars that surround and protect."

"In simple terms, it's like evolving a small galaxy."

"When there are nine Soul Stars, the Yangshen Realm is complete!"

search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"I have only condensed three Soul Stars now!"

In his mind, the Great Sun hangs in the center, constantly radiating light and heat, serving as the center of Heaven and Earth and the core of the galaxy.

Three stars surround it, rotating without stopping.

In the dark, it constantly generates soul power. While enhancing the sun, it also seems to be nurturing the fourth Soul Star.

After briefly consolidating his power, Jiang Ming temporarily stopped his Soul Path cultivation.

He calms down his mind and empties his thoughts.

Adjusting his state to peak condition, he sinks his heart into the Qi Sea Space of his Dantian. It is extremely vast and incomprehensible.

In the very center is a golden core as large as a basin, incredible and beyond any comprehension for anyone who sees it.

According to Jiang Ming's knowledge, the Martial Arts Golden Core of a usual powerful Eighth Layer martial artist is only the size of an egg.

On his golden core, there are ninety-nine patterns engraved on it, which are True Meanings.

"Breaking Through in Martial Arts and entering the Ninth Level Realm requires using the Golden Core as a foundation, breaking the shackles of the Dantian Space, and evolving a new space."

"This is called Pocket World."

"However, my Martial Arts Golden Core is too powerful, and the Dantian Space is too vast. If there is a slight mistake, the Dantian will be destroyed, which would be a real problem."

Even though he knows how to break through, Jiang Ming still hesitates.

This is unlike the Soul Path and Spirit Path, which can be broken through in a moment of understanding.

Martial Arts require practical action.

This is the most troublesome part!

What he enjoys most is enlightenment.

After much hesitation, Jiang Ming changes his approach and uses the power of the Spirit to evolve the Sea of Heart World. He immerses his consciousness into it, performing simulations.

After a long time, he opens his eyes, showing dissatisfaction.

Many attempts at simulations have failed, in which the Martial Arts Golden Core attacks the Dantian. This is the gentlest method, but it is obviously not suitable for him.

The Martial Arts Golden Core strikes, and then slowly releases the power of the Golden Core, integrating into the Dantian space, advancing the expansion and evolution.

Too gentle.

The second method is to detonate the Martial Arts Golden Core, that is exploding like a singularity and evolving the Cosmos. However, the Golden Core, which integrates ninety-nine True Meanings, contains too terrifying power. In ten attempts, it destroys the Dantian eight or nine times.

“In the end, there is no talent in Martial Arts, far less than Soul Path, Spirit Path, and even Way of Body!”

Jiang Ming sighs lightly and continues to ponder.

The power of the golden core explosion is too strong, so what if it's restrained?

Soul power, heart power, and ...

“And the acupoints all over the body!”

Jiang Ming's eyes light up.

With an idea, he once again evolves the Sea of Heart World and begins simulating.

A long time later, he shakes his head helplessly: “It's still not ideal. Although the success rate has been increasing and even reached 90%, it's not 100%.”

“Let's wait a bit!”

Jiang Ming does not persist in continuing his closed-door training, but instead flies out from the underground.

It's another daybreak, the sun has already risen, eternally radiating light and heat, illuminating all worlds and nourishing all living beings.

“That was quick?” Chen Bei asks in surprise, “Have you broken through? Which one?”

“Soul Path!” Jiang Ming takes the pot of wine thrown over by him and says, “It was quite simple. Once I calmed down, I broke through. I wanted to break through in Martial Arts as well, but it’s too difficult, so I decided to wait a bit.”

“Are you kidding!” Chen Bei grins, “Breaking through in Soul Path is very difficult, but you actually managed it with just a little focus. If the guys from Xuanhuang Academy find out, they might beat you up. As for Martial Arts? Your Martial Arts Domain is incredibly powerful, with at least dozens of True Meanings integrated into your Golden Core. With the situation of your Martial Arts Golden Core, breaking through is truly difficult. Old Jiang, you’re in trouble in Martial Arts, big trouble.”

“Is it hard?” Jiang Ming laughs, “I have a 90% chance of success. It’s only difficult because there’s no absolute success rate.”

‘Ninety percent? Damn!’ Chen Bei raises his middle finger.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 387 - 217: Sixty-Four Types of Dao

Chapter 387: Chapter 217: Sixty-Four Types of Dao

Jiang Ming and the others continued on their journey.

Despite the long mountain road, nothing could stop their footsteps. However, both on the ground and in the air, they encountered many who sought to kill them.

Some were fierce beasts, others were strange tribes.

This journey allowed Jiang Ming to truly witness the chaos and horror of the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes.

As they kept moving forward,

Jiang Ming sensed a familiar and terrifying power up ahead, and pointed, saying, “We have old friends there!”

“Fang Qinghan!” Chen Bei was excited. “He has a taste like a vulture that devours everything, even if I am separated by several worlds, I could still smell it. Let’s go!”

“Let’s go!” Jiang Ming was also happy.

In the blink of an eye, the two arrived near the scene, and a great battle was taking place before them.

Several dozen people with peculiar appearances, golden bodies, sheep horns on their heads, and patterns on their faces. They were the Golden Sheep Tribe, and among them were several powerful beings of the Ninth Realm.

Fang Qinghan was the one being besieged. When he spotted Jiang Ming and the others, he laughed loudly, "Haha, I knew you guys didn't die, this is great!" "This little game ends here!"

"Pocket World Projection, Devouring Heaven and Earth!"

Fang Qinghan revealed his madness, while being surrounded, a vast void appeared above his head, which then transformed into a giant mouth, sucking in forcefully.

Several Golden Sheep Tribe members of the Ninth Realm and other experts were unable to resist, and were swallowed one after another. Amidst their screams, only dust remained.

Fang Qinghan's aura grew stronger.

"You swallowed several beings of the Ninth Realm and countless of the Eighth Realm in the blink of an eye." Chen Bei marveled when they got close. "Among us, you're the most abnormal, even Old Jiang can't compare. As long as you have enough resources, you can continue to improve."

"It's as if you're different from me!" Fang Qinghan looked at him with contempt. "I devour and refine those I consume for my own use. What about you? Not only do you devour and use them, but even their souls are likely to be exploited by you. You're the ruthless one."

"At least I leave them some vitality!"

"Is being alive but in misery considered vitality?"

"You win, you're right!" Chen Bei gave in. "How did you get out of the Lost Land?"

"Wasn't it because you guys suddenly disappeared!" Fang Qinghan sighed. "I knew you guys didn't die. The small Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes couldn't trap you."

The three sat on a nearby mountaintop, facing the breeze and sharing what they had been through.

At first, they didn't think much of Jiang Ming and the others' disappearance.

After all, they might be in closed-door training or hunting outside Xuanhuang City.

It was normal for them not to have any contact for months.

However, as time went on, Ye Bai, Wang Qiutong, Jiang Ming, Liu Ruyan, and Chen Bei had no traces or news, making them feel that something was wrong.

They started searching outside the city but found no signs of them.

They began to speculate whether they had been moved millions of miles away due to the midnight change of territory while spending the night outside.

It was not impossible but very possible.

Yi Tianxing tried to deduce their location but couldn't find anything. He reported the situation to the higher-ups of the academy, but no useful information was received.

Though anxious, they were helpless.

As they continued searching, they also cultivated desperately.

"After I reached the Ninth Realm, I realized it was difficult to improve any further in the Lost Land, so I came out to try my luck." Fang Qinghan said, "I teleported from Xuanhuang City to Sky Martial City, and then fought my way out. Sure enough, there were more powerful people in the outside world; the Eighth and Ninth Realms were almost everywhere."

"What a guy, my strength skyrocketed on the way!"

"In a short time, I directly broke through to the Tenth Realm and comprehended various rules of power!"

"Having devoured the rules, I've achieved perfection!"

"Deep attainments in space rules and so on!"

"Within the Tenth Realm, I can also be considered as standing at the pinnacle!"
"Impressive, right?"

"Jiang Ming, can I suppress you with one hand now?"

Their goal, as geniuses from Blue Star, was first and foremost to surpass Jiang Ming, eager to defeat him.

Chen Bei was like that too.

So was Fang Qinghan.

Even Wang Qiutong harboured such thoughts.

But Chen Bei couldn't help but laugh: "You're underestimating Old Jiang, not long ago, with a snap of his fingers, he almost killed a powerful expert in the Tenth Realm. At that time, he was still just within the Eighth Realm, and now that his soul, martial arts, and spirit have all broken through, you still want to trouble him? You're being too ambitious!"

"Damn!" Fang Qinghan was no longer calm, "Is he still so terrifying?"

"Old Jiang said that his Martial Arts Golden Core integrated ninety-nine True Meanings!" Chen Bei continued.

"Damn!" Fang Qinghan's eyes popped out in disbelief, "I have the Devouring Body, controlling the Devouring Path, and my Devouring Ability is extremely special. I can plunder others' cultivation level, secret skills, and even true meanings and Dao Resonance, but even so, my Martial Arts Golden Core only integrated sixty-four true meanings. Any more, and my Dantian Space would not be able to withstand it and might even cause conflicts among the true meanings, leading to the collapse of the golden core. Old Jiang actually integrated ninety-nine? Damn, just listening to it makes my scalp tingle. You know, the more you integrate, the more pressure you're under, and it increases geometrically."

"Sixty-four? Damn, it's the same as mine!" Chen Bei said, "We have a kindred spirit!"

Fang Qinghan pursed his lips.

"So I haven't broken through yet!" Jiang Ming said helplessly.

"It's normal not to break through!" Fang Qinghan replied naturally, "If it wasn't for my special talent, I wouldn't know how many powerful people I would have to devour to accumulate enough to break through. Even so, it was extremely dangerous during the breakthrough, and I almost destroyed my Dantian. In the end, I managed to succeed in breaking through by suppressing it with the Devouring Path. Your own accumulation is even more terrifying, trying to break through is anything but ordinary, it even makes me feel a sense of suffocating despair."

"Forget it! He is Jiang Ming, and you are you. When could this guy ever be put in the same category?" Chen Bei laughed and said, "He did say that he has a 90% chance of breaking through. The only reason he hasn't done so is that he hasn't reached a perfect state." Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"Damn!" Fang Qinghan was caught off guard.

“Hahaha, I felt the same way when I first heard it.” Chen Bei couldn’t help but laugh.

They chatted and laughed, feeling a sense of camaraderie.

“What on earth have you guys experienced?” Fang Qinghan couldn’t help but ask.

Jiang Ming briefly recounted their experiences.

“God of Lost, Death Forbidden Zone, Liu Ruyan is dead?” Fang Qinghan was taken aback, his eyes narrowed with a cold expression, “Death Forbidden Zone, what a name! I’ll remember it.”

“Not only will you remember it, but I’ll also remember it!” Chen Bei said with a chilling voice, “Twenty of us came to the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, and we haven’t even killed our way out of the Lost Land, yet we’ve already lost one person. For us, this is not just a great hatred, but also a humiliation, a disgrace!”

Thinking of Liu Ruyan, the killing intent in Jiang Ming’s chest churned as well.

Everything that had happened in the past was like a vivid movie.

During the Grand Examination, they competed with each other.

In the Saint Academy, they studied Dao and cultivation.

In the Nine Domains, they spent a decade together.

In Xuanhuang Academy, they supported each other.

Who would have thought that going out together would bring calamity.

The mountain wind roared, unable to dispel the violence in their hearts.

The three of them were filled with an even more intense Killing Qi.

“Just remember it!” Jiang Ming whispered, “Old Fang, how long has it been since we left?”

“About a year!”

“A year?”

Jiang Ming and Chen Bei were both surprised, then they suddenly understood..

Search the **NOVELFIRE .NET** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 388 - 218: The Strongest of Ten Thousand Clans, Twenty Times Gene

Chapter 388: Chapter 218: The Strongest of Ten Thousand Clans, Twenty Times Gene

Translator. 549690339

In the Death Forbidden Zone, the time for the first year could not be changed, as there would be occasional arrivals of outsiders.

In the second year of the quiet trial, a single person could easily twist time.

“The Death Forbidden Zone has the ability to control time!

“So does the World of Secret Realm.”

“So far, there has never been any creature with the Power of Time.”

Jiang Ming pondered.

He suddenly thought of the situation on the Blue Star and asked, “Is there any trouble on our side?”

“Yes!” Fang Qinghan revealed a solemn expression, “Not long ago, I heard that the Alliance of Myriad Beasts had mobilized in a large scale. After asking around, I found out that they were heading towards Sky Martial City. Later, I learned that the Alliance of Myriad Beasts is our enemy on Blue Star and had once sent troops to Sky Martial City. This time, I’m afraid it s also to deal with us.”

“SO I quickly rushed back, hunting alien races while refining secret skills and improving my strength.”

“And that’s when I met up with you.”

Fang Qinghan stood up to face the fierce wind, “Our homeland is not only our deepest concern but also our root. We cannot allow them to run rampant. The Alliance of Myriad Beasts, sooner or later, we will annihilate them all.

“Let’s go, talk as we go!” Chen Bei stood up, rising into the air.

He was anxious.

“The Alliance of Myriad Beasts? Is that the Demon Race Alliance?” Jiang Ming also took to the air and asked at the same time.

“More or less!” Fang Qinghan’s speed was also not slow, “Most alien races can be called the Demon Race, but they generally aren’t strong. To find warmth in numbers, they formed the Alliance of Myriad Beasts. Over time, this organization has become stronger, more terrifying, and now ranks at the top of the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes.”

He also explained the situation of some major forces.

For example, the Abyss, where demons, skeletons, dark elves, fallen angels, and so on reside.

There is also the Evil Domain, the most bizarre and frightening force. Once offended, one wouldn’t know how they would die.

There are also several top forces: the Angel Clan, Dragon Island, Mechanical Race, Insect Race, Golden Alliance, and Humans, etc.

“I once met a powerful being from the Tenth Realm. We got along well and traveled together for some time. I learned from him that there is a most terrifying force in the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, an undisputed force.” Fang Qinghan’s tone became more serious, “It’s the Divine Alliance! But their members are rare, and they act secretly. Most forces have not even heard of them.”

Jiang Ming was shaken.

There were quite a few top forces indeed.

There was even the Divine Alliance, which reminded him of Lan Xiang, who had the bloodline of gods.

“The depths of the Warzone of the Ten Thousand Tribes are really not simple!” The three of them were fast, but the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes was too vast.

In the blink of an eye, several days passed.

- “We’re almost there!” The three of them stopped on a mountain top, but their expressions were not good.

While talking, Fang Qinghan looked at the several rays of light in the distance, heading straight for Sky Martial City.

“The Alliance of Myriad Beasts attacking Sky Martial City has probably spread throughout the world, which is why we encountered so many alien warriors on our way.” Jiang Ming’s heart surged with anger.

He turned his gaze to the other side.

There were several figures speeding through the air in that direction, also aiming for Sky Martial City.

“If they really besiege our Sky Martial City...” Chen Bei revealed a cold expression, “I will start a massacre and completely remove the name of the Alliance of Myriad Beasts.”

“Our strength is ultimately limited, and it’s difficult for us to play a decisive role.” Fang Qinghan said, “After learning about the general situation of the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, I have always suspected that there are powerful beings from the Twelfth Realm among the top forces. Otherwise, they would not have remained prosperous.”

He paused, then continued, “There is a very high probability that the Alliance of Myriad Beasts has one! With the power of Sky Martial City, we should not be afraid, but the concern is that it may cause a chain reaction, resulting in all parties attacking together. That would be a great trouble.

-I don’t know if it’s troublesome or not. All I know is that the most important thing now is to improve our strength. With enough power, we can suppress everything!” Jiang Ming hesitated for a moment, then showed determination, “Old Fang, Chen Bei, protect me while I practice!”

Without waiting for the two to respond, Jiang Ming stepped down, directly creating a deep pit, reaching deep into the mountain, and descended into it.

He also blocked the top.

“Damn, this guy is going to forcefully break through the Martial Art shackles and open the Pocket World Space!” Chen Bei was shocked, “Even someone as steady as him is anxious now.”

“Aren’t you anxious?” Fang Qinghan asked in response.

“How can we not be in a hurry!” Chen Bei sighed lightly, “If Sky Martial City falls, relying solely on Xuanhuang City, even within the Lost Land, I’m afraid the result would be quite bleak. However, if Old Jiang breaks through and his Dantian transforms into a Pocket World, by then, the Pocket World Projection might be able to directly confront the World Projection of the Eleventh Realm.” “Should I forcefully break through?” Chen Bei hesitated, “I only have a 40%”

chance.”

“Let’s not. You’re not Old Jiang, and it hasn’t come to a life or death situation yet!”

“You’re right!”

The two sat down.

A thought flickered in Fang Qinghan’s heart. He casually threw a mirror which flew out, emitting mysterious rays of light that concealed the area. At the same time, he explained, “This is one of my spoils of war, containing the rule of illusion and concealment. It’s quite useful for auxiliary closed-door training.”

Inside the mountain.

Jiang Ming created an empty space and sat down.

The decision to break through this time was made after much consideration.

After all, when they return, they might face an unprecedented Great War, during which anything could happen.

Before that, it’s best to improve their strength and increase their power as much as possible. This was the key.

“Mind, Way of Souls, Body Refinement – it’s difficult to make significant progress in a short time! As for Martial Arts? There’s no rush, no rush.” “The best way to quickly enhance my combat power is to practice the Cosmic Gene Skill. This supreme secret skill, which I’ve deduced to the Sixth Layer within the Death Forbidden Zone and evolved countless times. Although the success rate has not reached 100%, it has reached 99%-”

“It’s worth taking the risk!”

Jiang Ming’s thoughts flowed with the cultivation content of the Cosmic Gene Skill, adjusting his state to maintain a serene state of mind.

He took out one hundred cubic meters of high-grade Yuan Liquid and directly poured it out, surrounding his body.

According to his estimations, this was enough to meet his needs during the breakthrough.

This was also the fundamental reason why Jiang Ming dared to practice the technique.

After adjusting himself again, he started to practice the Cosmic Gene Skill. This was a bizarre method of cultivation, one that exceeded the norm.

With his terrifying physique and boundless Qi, as the cultivation skill revolved, his genes began to change and recombine.

During this process, it was also the most vulnerable and dangerous time for him.

Jiang Ming's aura dropped to an all-time low in an instant, shocking Chen Bei and Fang Qinghan who were protecting the Mountain, yet they remained motionless and became even more cautious in their protection.

They also inferred that Jiang Ming was extremely fragile at this time.

Inside the cave. [Search the website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

His genes were changing and recombining.

During this process, they were also being refined and sublimated.

An immense suction force appeared, rapidly drawing the surrounding high-grade Yuan Liquid into his body, turning it into the driving force for the metamorphosis.

Buzz...

Jiang Ming's aura began to recover and rapidly skyrocketed.

The small lake-like Yuan Liquid around him was disappearing at an alarming rate. When only a shallow layer was left, he finally stopped absorbing it. "Success!" Jiang Ming opened his eyes, a look of joy on his face. As he clenched his fist, an overwhelming power surged like a tide.

He could feel the strength.

An immeasurable strength.

"Gene's life level, twenty times!"

This was the effect of successfully cultivating the Cosmic Gene Skill to the Fourth Layer, twenty times that of a human mortal body's genes.

Compared to the Third Layer, it was equivalent to doubling.

From another perspective, his physical combat strength also doubled.

"I still have the Cosmic Origin Liquid left. Should I cultivate to the Fifth Layer?" A sense of longing rose in Jiang Ming's heart..

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 389 - 219: Arrival at the Battlefield, Before Death

Chapter 389: Chapter 219: Arrival at the Battlefield, Before Death

Jiang Ming ultimately held back.

Although the fifth and sixth layers of Cosmic Gene Skill were related to life and death, and he had practiced it countless times in his Sea of Heart World, he had just successfully cultivated the fourth layer at this moment.

He needed to settle down.

He also needed to familiarize himself with the enhanced power and the changes in himself after the gene transformation and sublimation.

When it came to life and death, one could never be too cautious.

Jiang Ming burst out from below.

At this moment, the mountain peak had completely cracked, and it was only held together by the power of Chen Bei and Fang Qinghan. As Jiang Ming emerged, their power waned, and the mountain peak suddenly collapsed.

"Entered the Pocket World? Why didn't I see any projection of your Pocket World?" Fang Qinghan asked while stepping into the air.

Chen Bei also looked at Jiang Ming.

The three of them were now in mid-air.

"I haven't entered the Pocket World yet. I just made a small breakthrough in other areas." Jiang Ming simply explained in brief.

Long winds roared, and above the clouds.

More living beings appeared in front of them.

Terrible energy fluctuations swept through, spreading to the distance.

The Great War had begun.

The expressions of Jiang Ming and the others became more serious.

A city appeared in front, but it was now enveloped in a green light. Around it, the sky was full of fighting figures.

Residual energy surged like the tide.

“Sky Martial City is located five hundred miles outside of the Lost Land, built using three mountain peaks as a foundation and laid out with a world-class large array.” Fang Qinghan said slowly.

But his tone was very heavy.

“There are at least a hundred thousand soldiers in the city, all of them at the Eighth Realm at minimum!”

-There’s a strong person in the Eleventh Realm guarding it. As for whether there’s someone in the Twelfth Realm, I don’t know.

“Look, that suspended mountain peak over there, and the banner raised above it, is the flag of the Alliance of Myriad Beasts, called the Golden Crow Emperor

Banner.”

-The creator of the Alliance of Myriad Beasts was the Three-legged Golden Crow tribe.”

“Now, the leader of the Alliance of Myriad Beasts is also a Golden Crow, a terrifying existence in the Eleventh Realm.”

Fang Qinghan pointed to a mountain peak floating above, as if it could suppress the sky.

The boundless mountain contained an indescribably horrifying aura.

It also gathered various divine lights and housed countless powerful Demon Race warriors.

At the top was a palace with the Golden Crow Emperor Banner, which anyone could tell was a supreme weapon just by looking at it.

Besides that, in other places, there were flying ships, palaces, rivers, and other great treasures suspended in the air, staring menacingly at Sky Martial City.

Countless figures were watching the battle from near and far.

At this moment, several streaks of light approached and stopped in front of them. They had human bodies and leopard heads, and the first one looked at the three of them with a cold smile, "More humans coming to reinforce Sky Martial City. How about I take care of them?"

"Leopard Little Black, you want to swallow them alone, but that won't do! These three little things have tender skin and plump flesh, filled with vitality. I want one of them to refine into a Human Pill after the Great War is over,

absolutely nourishing."

"Nourishing my ass. If we die in the battle, we won't have anything left. It's better to swallow them now and accumulate some power!"

They talked about Jiang Ming and the others casually, as if they were sure about capturing them.

After all, they were all powerful at the Ninth Realm. [search the website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

However, Jiang Ming noticed that these fellows were only here to obstruct and, in fact, ambush those who came to reinforce Sky Martial City.

Not only were there enemies here, but there were also many others in different places.

Jiang Ming ignored them.

They were just a few small fries. He looked up at the sky, where there were several fierce battles going on, all involving powerful beings at the Tenth Realm.

Shocking divine powers, terrifying strength.

Below, the Ninth Realm powerful fought one another.

Shifting his gaze, he looked back at the mountain peak where the Golden Crow Emperor Banner hung, and there, he felt an indescribably horrifying aura.

Especially in the palace on the top, a destructive storm was brewing.

"Leave it to me!" Fang Qinghan said.

"No, no, no, it's mine!" Chen Bei hurriedly said, "The more I accumulate, the more terrifying the final explosion."

"Then hurry up and solve it, then kill the Tenth Realm!" Jiang Ming interjected, "If the Eleventh Realm powerful make a move, the three of us will join forces." "Alright!" Fang Qinghan nodded, his fighting spirit started to surge.

"The Eleventh Realm, if I swallow one..." Chen Bei licked his lips, "I can resist on my own!"

As soon as his words fell, he urged the Pocket World Projection to manifest in the sky; the projection actually wriggled slightly, fusing inside the projection of Reincarnation Space.

Under the pressure, the leopard-headed men who were about to take action trembled, and for a moment they were unable to move, then the projection descended, and they all disappeared.

"I'm going hunting!" Chen Bei was in high spirits, turning and killing into the sky.

"I'll take care of the smaU fries first, then well fight in the sky!" Jiang Ming's figure vanished instantly.

"High in the sky, huh?" Fang Qinghan's eyes narrowed as he chased after them. Nobody paid any attention to the mountain peaks occupied by the Alliance of Myriad Beasts in the distance; it was not yet the time to touch them.

There was no Eleventh Realm battle, just a prelude to the feast.

Swoosh...

Jiang Ming appeared next to several demons, holding a sword in his hand called God Slayer.

This was one of his spoils of war, far more powerful than the original Flowing Light Sword, capable of withstanding the power of the Tenth Realm.

A flash of the sword killed all several demons.

With instant teleportation, his speed was incredibly fast; as soon as he appeared, the Pocket World Projection suppressed them, leaving them no chance to resist before they were sent to hell.

In just a few breaths, more than twenty were killed.

Just as he was preparing for the next wave, a Pocket World Projection enveloped him, filled with layers of thunder, accompanied by a giant bird.

Thunderbird.

Tenth Realm.

“Relying on the Space Art, you can teleport without a Pocket World Projection and only have the Eighth Realm of Martial Arts domain, yet you dare to even kill more than twenty of our Alliance of Myriad Beasts’ powerful, incredible, stunning the world! Killing you will surely break the hearts of your human high-ups.” The Thunderbird spoke, and then the attack began, “Thunderfall! As the Pocket World Projection pressed down, thunderbolts surged, and in an instant, Jiang Ming was engulfed.

However, the Pocket World Projection was then shattered by the Martial Arts Domain, which countered the attack and pressed towards the opponent. The Thunderbird trembled, seemingly trapped in a swamp, struggling with its strength, it cried out in disbelief, “Impossible! The Martial Arts Domain can hold my rules...”

Before it finished speaking, it was engulfed by Jiang Ming’s countless figures, and subsequently slain.

Ten Thousand Threads.

Slain Tenth Realm in a snap.

Jiang Ming’s stunning performance had already attracted many eyes, especially on Ten Thousand Demon Mountain, where a powerful stood up.

“A Human Tianjiao, how dare to appear here, humanity, the height of foolishness!” He reached out and conjured a long spear, hurling it towards Jiang Ming through the sky, his next sentence barely resonating, “Tianjiao appearing on the battlefield, the outcome is only one, death!”

Jiang Ming, who was just about to continue teleporting and attacking enemies, suddenly felt his whole body shuddering.

It was as if being targeted by the Death God.

A chilling fear, his soul trembled.

Wanting to teleport away, he realized that space had already been sealed, and then he saw a long spear piercing through the sky towards him.

As he saw it, Jiang Ming had a thought: the next moment, he would be pierced through..

Search the **n0vel(F)ire.net** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 390 - 220: Six Eleventh Realms, Battle

Chapter 390: Chapter 220: Six Eleventh Realms, Battle

|

At that moment, Jiang Ming thought about the time when he was killed by the God of Lost.

At that time, he couldn't resist facing the attack.

Now, he also felt the crisis of death.

When they discovered the attack, it was already too late to dodge, because the spear was too fast for the four of them to react.

Moreover, it contained a power far beyond the Tenth Realm.

Eleventh Realm.

Jiang Ming made a judgment, but could he just wait for death?

As he was just about to activate the God-splitting Skill, he saw a flash of sword light across the sky, knocking the spear away.

Immediately after, a figure with a lofty stature appeared, stepping on the void. He was a young man with sharp features, deep eyes. He nodded to Jiang Ming, then looked at Ten Thousand Demon Mountain, snorting coldly: "Sparrow Emperor, you're disregarding the powerful, a dignified Eleventh Realm powerhouse, yet you sneak an attack on a junior."

"Emperor of Sword!" Sparrow Emperor had already stood on the top of Ten Thousand Demon Mountain. The spear that had just been thrown had returned to his hand, and his cold expression bore a hint of sneer, "If I hadn't taken action, how would you have appeared?"

Having said that, he stepped into the air and left the boundary of Ten Thousand Demon Mountain. An overwhelming and profound aura rolled in, changing the expressions of the surrounding spectators and causing them to retreat once again.

Some directly retreated thousands of miles away.

"You, the Alliance of Myriad Beasts, are determined to doom our Blue Star." The Emperor of Sword confronted him, "Sparrow Emperor, do you think you can kill me with just you?"

"What about adding me?" Another powerful figure emerged from Ten Thousand Demon Mountain, a young man of extraordinary elegance, dressed in a red robe with his hair ablaze with flames.

His aura was not much weaker than Sparrow Emperor's.

"Lu Jiuhuang, the Ninth Emperor, Crown Prince of the Alliance of Myriad Beasts, dare you come out?" The Emperor of Sword's pupils shrank, "Your father really wants to fight our Sky Martial City this time."

His expression was extremely solemn.

"But it's still not enough!" The Emperor of Sword revealed a look of arrogance, "If our Sky Martial City can be taken down by just the two of you, then we would have been destroyed long ago."

"What about adding me?" There appeared a black dot in the void, which quickly expanded into a nest, and a beautiful woman emerged from it.

Only her pupils were inverted, and her eyes were ruthless.

"Insect Emperor, do you want to wade into these muddy waters?" The Emperor of Sword's killing intent was revealed, and a sword Qi rushed out from above his head, shaking the Nine Heavens and Ten Earths, tearing apart the cosmos and the Various Heavens.

There was also a blurry one-party world that could not be discerned clearly.

His aura became stronger and more terrifying.

Thus, countless sword Qi naturally gathered.

"I heard that the Blue Star behind you has hundreds of billions of people and many life-bearing planets." Insect Emperor's mouth held a smile, speaking the crudest words from the purest face, "As you know, our Insect Race needs resources the most, especially flesh, souls, and life-bearing planets."

"I've hated bugs since I was a kid." Her voice was crisp, and even with anger, it gave a sense of charm. A streak of light appeared from the direction of Sky Martial City and instantly arrived at their side, transforming into a woman in white.

She looked no older than twenty, had a round, cute face, and held a bun in her hand. She glared at Insect Emperor and took a vicious bite: "When I see bugs, I step on them; when I see you disgusting Insect Race, I annihilate you directly." "Ice Emperor is right, when you see a stinky bug, step on it hard!" Another powerful person flew from Sky Martial City, a middle-aged man carrying a long sword on his back.

As he appeared, countless sword auras ruled the void, splitting the order and repelling the auras of the powerful fighters, occupying a side.

"Ice Emperor, after I suppress you, I will plant three thousand insect eggs in your body, using your essence to hatch my children!" Insect Emperor's voice was cold, looking at the newly arrived person, "Is this your confidence? Emperor of Sword, Ice Emperor, Third Sword Emperor."

"This lineup is strong, very good, ha ha, very, very good!" Sparrow Emperor didn't fear at all but laughed instead.

"Indeed, very good!" Lu Jiuhuang nodded.

"Seeing us here, do you think Blue Star has no defense?" Emperor of Swords sneered, "Attacking Sky Martial City is a decoy, tangling us is a means, and your ultimate goal is to directly attack our Blue Star through the coordinates transmitted from the Cosmic Fog, right?"

"Yes!" Lu Jiuhuang frowned slightly but said indifferently, "You know it now, but it's too late!"

"Indeed it's late." Emperor of Sword laughed, "We humans are known for our comprehension and wisdom. We have long deduced various situations. Lu Jiuhuang, Insect Emperor, Sparrow Emperor, do you think we would not have anticipated this situation? If we couldn't deduce this situation, we would have been done for a long time ago."

"Blue Star is a trap?" Lu Jiuhuang's pupils shrank.

"You're not as stupid as I thought!" Emperor of Sword said indifferently, "A small Heavenly Soul Clan dares to plot against our ancestral star. Is it because you have been arrogant for too long and don't care about others, or are you just too stupid?"

"Since you've come today, then stay."

"JUST with you, you want to attack our Sky Martial City?"

"Who gave you that confidence?"

"Lu Jiuhuang, today I'll cut you down first and see if your father will take action."

“Let’s see if the ancestors behind you can save you.”

The Emperor of Sword suddenly made a move, slashing the sky with a ferocious sword.

“Even if Blue Star is a trap, what about it? Today, we have come and that also determines the fate of your Blue Star humans!” Lu Jiuhuang took the initiative to face the attack.

The two Eleventh Realm powerhouses instantly engaged in a fierce battle.

It was obvious, however, that Lu Jiuhuang was at a disadvantage.

“Little bug, today I’m going to pinch you to death!” Ice Emperor walked towards Insect Emperor.

“Let’s see if you can pinch me to death, or if I can swallow you!” Insect Emperor’s figure suddenly blurred and retreated back into the nest, making Ice Emperor’s mouth twitch, revealing a solemn expression.

On the other side.

The Third Sword Emperor faced the Sparrow Emperor.

The great battle of six Eleventh Realm powerhouses expanded the scale of the battlefield once again. Search* The website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

It also made the distant spectators feel a chilling fear.

Alliance of Myriad Beasts and Insect Race Alliance?

When the strong joined forces, could Sky Martial City still resist?

Sky Martial City had three Eleventh Realm powerhouses come out, damn, there are too many powerful humans.

Jiang Ming couldn’t help but feel agitated upon hearing this.

There really were traps on Blue Star.

Even though Hong Xuanji had hinted it earlier, Jiang Ming still felt relieved now it was confirmed.

As for whether the Emperor of Sword was telling the truth or not?

Jiang Ming believed it was true.

Sky Martial City had been standing until now, which was enough to explain the problem.

Looking up, he saw the six powerhouses had already moved their fight to the Nine Heavens, sensing the aftershock that was coming, his expression was not good.

It seemed that this battle was triggered by him.

But what about the result?

After these powerhouses appeared, they all ignored him.

Why?

In their eyes, he was just a small fry.

“A small fry?”

Jiang Ming laughed, a hint of coldness in his eyes.

His gaze shifted, looking at Ten Thousand Demon Mountain, where a devastating power was brewing.

His eyes flashed, and he instantly teleported to the left side of the peak, raising his body higher and higher, hesitating not at all before throwing his strongest punch.

Boom...

The void shattered..

Search the **NOVELFire(.)net** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 391 - 221: Battling in the Eleventh Realm

Chapter 391: Chapter 221: Battling in the Eleventh Realm

|

Jiang Ming had the feeling that something big was brewing in the Ten Thousand Demon Mountain.

Now that two Eleventh Realm powerhouses had emerged from within, there probably weren't any more of such existences left. He figured he might as well seize this opportunity to see if he could blow it up.

Instant teleportation. Unmeasurable Inch Fist Power.

“Big and Small Wish-Fulfillment, triple eruption!”

“Inch Fist, thirty-six levels!”

“Infinite True Meaning!”

“Four levels of Cosmic Gene Skill, twenty times amplification.”

“Exploding Heart Skill, thrice the force.”

Jiang Ming brought his full strength to bear, releasing power beyond imagination.

The basic 6000 Vajra Force multiplied grotesquely, almost bursting with the terrifying four hundred million Vajra Force.

For humans as a standard, the basic power of Body Refinement Ultimate Realm

is just thirty thousand Vajra Force.

He forcefully delivered an attack power that was tens of thousands of times stronger than the limit of the Ninth Realm.

His power has solidified into reality.

Space, laws, and order, everything exploded in front of his fist. The protective light enveloping the Ten Thousand Demon Mountain instantly shattered and fell on the mountain.

Boom, boom, boom...

The explosion turned into a rolling torrent, a detonation resembling a thousand atomic bombs, causing the peaks to shake. If it weren't for the layers of divine light constantly emerging from within, the mountain would have shattered.

Even so, the Ten Thousand Demon Mountain cracked, spreading rapidly in all directions.

The demon warriors inside were killed off in an instant.

This punch was too terrifying.

“It didn't blow up!”

Jiang Ming furrowed his brows.

At this moment, the backlash shook his internal organs, his heart almost turned into pulp, and his body appeared like cracked porcelain.

It looked incredibly miserable.

But the next moment he was as good as new.

“A tiny Eighth Realm ant, almost shattered our treasure mountain!” An

Eleventh Realm demon warrior above showed a terrified expression.

He had noticed Jiang Ming’s arrival, but didn’t think much of it.

If the Ten Thousand Demon Mountain could be destroyed so easily, they wouldn’t have come here, let alone choosing it for the Eleventh Realm warriors close vessels.

Under the protection of the great formation and divine power, the durability of the mountain had nearly reached the Eleventh Realm, but it was almost shattered, which shocked him.

He immediately took action.

He could not let the opponent continue to destroy.

“Infinite earth, suppress!”

He controlled the Pocket World Projection, merged it with the earth powers, and suppressed it.

At the same time, another Tenth Realm powerhouse appeared from the mountain, holding a long sword in his hand, and stealthily stabbed towards the Baihui acupuncture point on Jiang Ming’s head.

Just as Jiang Ming was about to counterattack, he heard two long howls: “Elder Jiang, leave these two beasts to us!”

The people who came were Chen Bei and Fang Qinghan.

Although they were killing enemies, they were also paying attention to Jiang Ming’s movement. They clearly saw him kill the enemy as if chopping vegetables, and kill a Tenth Realm powerhouse in a blink of an eye.

Then the spear crossed the sky, and the feeling of earth-shattering power fluctuations made them all worry for Jiang Ming.

But the changes that followed were too fast.

Six Eleventh Realm powerhouses appeared.

Each one's aura made their faces change color. Although Chen Bei, the two were at the peak of the Tenth Realm, and even barely took half a step, they faced the Heavenly Might-like power of the Eleventh Realm powerhouses, no one was sure of resisting.

They were too strong.

Seeing Jiang Ming wanting to blow up the Ten Thousand Demon Mountain, they knew it would not be easy. After solving their opponents, they landed one after another, just blocking the two Tenth Realm powerhouses, buying time for Jiang Ming.

"Haha, good!" Jiang Ming couldn't help but laugh, even more spirited.

This time, the Mountain-splitting Axe appeared in his hand.

Its power also quickly climbed to its peak.

Physical power, utmost amplification.

Martial Arts Domain, integrated into it, with the Creation of Heaven as the commander.

The Qi inside his body merged with Soul Power, and added with Heart Power, all of this was infused into this strike.

This caused his power to continue to rise, and the space could not bear this ultimate power and cracked inch by inch, and order collapsed.

The breath of destruction made Chen Bei and Fang Qinghan's hearts palpitate: My God, what kind of Forbidden Law is Elder Jiang going to use, why is the breath so terrifying?

The Tenth Realm powerhouses that they were blocking turned pale.

"Heaven creation skill, third style!"

The Dimension-creating Axe drew an incredibly mysterious trajectory, and in a flash it fell on the mountain peak.

After a moment of stillness, it fell straight down.

A line of light burst forth, and then exploded, forming a destructive power. The Dimension-creating Axe in Jiang Ming's hand also shattered in an instant.

This weapon simply couldn't withstand the terrifying power.

He himself was also nearly shattered into a pulp by the shock.

His organs were crushed, his bones and muscles were broken, and the terrible backlash combined with the counter shock force almost deformed him. However, his strong recovery ability allowed Jiang Ming to recover in an instant.

Boom, boom, boom...

The Ten Thousand Demon Mountain was split in two, and the power surged out of the torrent completely shattered the mountain body, scattering it in all directions.

As for the demons inside?

All were shredded into a bloody mist.

The demon powerhouses fighting with Chen Bei and the others all showed horrified expressions, lost their focus, were seized by the two of them, and were suppressed on the spot. [Search the NØvelFire.net website](#) to access chapters of nØvels early and in the highest quality.

In the high air, the six Eleventh Realm powerhouses who were fighting also stopped their struggle, looked down, and wore puzzled expressions.

Both the trio of the Emperor of Sword from Sky Martial City and the trio of Sparrow Emperor showed confusion.

Because they all knew that the Ten Thousand Demon Mountain could not be destroyed by someone below the Eleventh Realm.

Otherwise, it would not have existed until now.

But clearly, the Ten Thousand Demon Mountain was split by a small guy who hadn't even opened his internal Pocket World..

[Search the website](#) to access chapters of nØvels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 392 - 221: Battling in the Eleventh Realm 2

Chapter 392: Chapter 221: Battling in the Eleventh Realm 2

Incredible.

"This is the supreme genius of the human race," Lu Jiu Huang spoke loudly, "Eighth Layer of Martial Art, no mistake; even if he cultivates both the Way of Body and the Way of Souls, based on the detection, he should not exceed the Tenth Realm, yet he can shatter Ten Thousand Demon Mountain. Which genius of other races in the entire Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes can do this without the power of their bloodline? There was clearly no trace of a supreme treasure just now! Wolf Emperor, Lion Emperor, why haven't you taken action yet? Once he grows up, he will be our disaster. With this boy's talent, I'm afraid he will grow to the Tenth or Eleventh Realm in just a year or two, and by then, who can suppress him?"

"Not good!" Emperor of Sword's face changed, he hurriedly said, "You three, hurry back to the city!"

Geniuses who haven't grown up yet are all protected.

The purpose of Xuan Huang City lies here.

Sky Martial City provides shelter.

Xuan Huang City nurtures and grows.

"Old Lu, we agreed that we would only support you morally!" A robust powerhouse with the body of a wolf orc stepped onto the void. With each step he took, ripples appeared in the void.

He was carrying a blade on his back, and his aura was extremely sharp.

Most notably, his body was golden, as if cast from gold.

Apparently, this person was the Wolf Emperor.

"But this human boy is too terrifying, somewhat against the heavens, making me feel chilled. If we let him grow freely, it will be unimaginable." The Wolf Emperor's voice was extremely indifferent, "Moreover, those two human boys beside him can easily suppress their peers with the strength of the Tenth Realm. With the talents of the Human Clan, it is obviously not normal."

"It's obvious that the Golden Age, which the Blue Star Human Race has been talking about, has really come, or else there would be no such geniuses." The Lion Emperor also stepped out of hiding.

His entire body was as golden as the Wolf Emperor.

"The geniuses we cultivate can still compare with those two, but the leading boy is clearly not in line with the norm." Lion Emperor continued, "Old Wolf, what do you think? Are we too conservative in cultivating them? Although we have many resources and

countless secret skills in the alliance, we lack the life-and-death cultivation, making it difficult to truly stimulate their potential. I suggest that after this incident, we should expel them all.”

“That makes sense!” Wolf Emperor nodded, “True geniuses should not grow in a greenhouse; true geniuses usually carry great Qi Luck and won’t die easily. Those who die are not geniuses. After we return, we will let them all out to fight and kill with their peers from the Ten Thousand Clans. Only blood and fire can forge the unbeatable path.”

The two powerhouses stood to the left and right, trapping Jiang Ming and his friends in the middle.

In the sky, the Emperor of Sword and the others were anxious, but they were blocked by the three Daoist emperors’ Lu Jiuhuang.

The huge battlefield became quiet for a moment.

“It’s reluctant for me to kill the juniors, but we can’t set this precedent; otherwise, it will cause endless troubles.” Wolf Emperor sighed softly, “Fortunately, the Blue Star Human Race will be wiped out soon. After this, I will propose a gathering of the Ten Thousand Clans’ Assembly, and no one above Eleventh Realm should take action against the younger generation voluntarily.” Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

“That’s reasonable!” Lion Emperor agreed wholeheartedly.

“Heh...” Jiang Ming laughed, “You are sure you can defeat us and destroy our Sky Martial City. If Sky Martial City is not destroyed, will your descendants be doomed?”

Wolf Emperor was silent.

Lion Emperor narrowed his eyes: “That’s why Sky Martial City must be destroyed.”

The outcome was determined in a single sentence.

Extermination before setting rules.

“Old Fang, Chen Bei, are you afraid?” Jiang Ming’s fighting spirit soared, shaking the Nine Heavens, his voice ringing like a bell.

“What’s there to be afraid of, it’s just two beasts.” Chen Bei coldly scoffed, “I’ll team up with Old Fang to deal with one, can you hold the other one by yourself?”

“Alright!” Jiang Ming licked his lips, “Today, let’s see if we three brothers can behead them.”

“Behead them!” Fang Qinghan’s fighting spirit soared even higher.

“Kill!” Chen Bei roared like a tiger, and took the initiative to kill the Lion Emperor.

Fang Qinghan urged the Pocket World Projection and integrated with the Devouring Path, crushing it down.

Both men joined forces in an instant.

“The juniors are rampant!” Lion Emperor was furious, and the World Projection came down, but neither man was subdued. He was shocked and immediately took the situation seriously.

The three were engaged in a fierce battle.

Chen Bei and the others were not at a disadvantage.

High up in the sky.

Emperor of Sword and his group watched with strange expressions on their faces.

They all knew there were geniuses, and some geniuses were very terrifying, capable of fighting across realms. But it was almost impossible for the Tenth Realm to want to kill the Eleventh Realm, and even resisting was very difficult.

In mainstream cultivation circles, the Eleventh Realm has opened up an inner world and nurtured the power of the world, possessing incredible power far surpassing the Tenth Realm.

But now, although Chen Bei and the others were joining forces, they were able to fully resist the Lion Emperor, and even showed signs of suppressing them.

Their eyes shifted and looked at Jiang Ming, their hearts beating wildly.

The three were good friends, and anyone could see that. But the other two left an Eleventh Realm powerhouse for Jiang Ming. What did that mean?

Trust.

And this one was even stronger.

Unbelievable.

Countless spectators also looked in this direction.

Clang...

The Wolf Emperor's long blade fell into his hand.

He didn't underestimate Jiang Ming at all, especially after he smashed the Ten Thousand Demon Mountain with a single axe just now, that kind of power made him feel a little trembling in his heart.

"I never kill nameless people," the Wolf Emperor opened his mouth and continued to raise his breath.

A distorted, hazy inverted image of the world appeared behind him, which was hard to see clearly but contained terrible power.

"Tell me your name!" the Wolf Emperor said again, "After today's battle, you will become famous in the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, and it's better to be remembered by Ten Thousand Tribes before you die."

"If you die at my hands, you have no right to know; and if you kill me, it doesn't matter," Jiang Ming's eyes narrowed like a blade as the God Slayer Sword appeared in his hand, his eyes ice cold, "Your Golden Alliance's involvement will be your biggest mistake."

"Die!" Jiang Ming did not hesitate and killed the opponent.

It was a direct nineteenth sword, One Sword Opening the Heavens.

Wolf Emperor did not move at all, only his World Projection turned, and it turned into a powerful stunning power that was overwhelming.

Rumble...

The Void twisted, and Heaven and Earth trembled.

The invisible force directly crushed the sword light.

"The Eleventh Realm, World Projection, is truly terrifying!" Jiang Ming's body stiffened, and he couldn't help but sigh.

He immediately urged the Martial Arts Domain to resist, but he found that even though the Domain emerged, it was suppressed to the limit, and in the end, it could only cover a square radius over his head.

"A small Martial Arts Domain, it hasn't been crushed." Wolf Emperor surprisingly exclaimed, "Your Domain must have integrated many Powers of Truth. Perhaps this is the fundamental reason for your powerful combat power. Amazing, truly amazing, but it's over."

“Quick blade!”

After the Wolf Emperor’s sigh, he spat out two words, and in a flash, his knife moved suddenly.

It was incredibly fast.

So fast that Jiang Ming’s thoughts felt a little unresponsive.

World suppression, Realm suppression.

Wolf Emperor’s suppression of him was too great.

Jiang Ming wanted to Instant teleport, but found that space had been completely suppressed, and he couldn’t do it at all, so he had to concentrate and urge the Sky-breaking Strike.

God-splitting Skill, thirty strikes!

He had long known the terror of the Eleventh Realm, and when he faced Wolf Emperor alone, he had made various mental preparations.

The Soul Power flashed in an instant, bombarding the blade light that had already reached just a foot in front of him.

The long blade paused momentarily before continuing downward, only shattering Jiang Ming’s afterimage.

“I have achieved the Dao with the power of Wind, and realized the path of Speed. Now, under the projection of my World, you have actually dodged a blow. Amazing!” the Wolf Emperor exclaimed again, turned around, and saw the sky full of afterimages.

His speed was too fast.

“Eighty-One Threads!”

Jiang Ming also burst out.

He knew that there was no room for any hiding now.

Between the flashes, there were eighty-one avatars, which barely resisted the Wolf Emperor’s offensive.

However, the opponent’s power was extraordinary, and it was almost unbearable for him.

“Such body technique, using the Space Power to the extreme, is truly amazing,” Wolf Emperor praised again, “If you step into the Tenth Realm, I will definitely not be your opponent, what a pity, what a pity for you, such an unparalleled genius.”

He even had the heart to cherish talent, but his power became even more terrifying.

“Three Thousand Storms!

II

Wolf Emperor performed a terrifying ultimate skill. A fierce wind seemed to gather, further enhanced by the World Projection.

Numerous blades of wind, seemingly endless, directly broke Jiang Ming’s body technique and blasted him away.

Three thousand meters away, Jiang Ming groaned, his face extremely ugly..

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 393 - 222: Breaking Through the Crisis, Revealing Hidden Secrets

Chapter 393: Chapter 222: Breaking Through the Crisis, Revealing Hidden Secrets

At this moment, Jiang Ming had several wounds on his body, exposing cracked bones.

“Eleventh Realm, it’s truly terrifying!”

He was somewhat frightened. If it weren’t for the deep Qi in his body to forcibly suppress it, he might have been chopped into pieces by the Wind Blade.

“He’s not dead?” The cold light in the Wolf Emperor’s eyes grew denser as he moved to strike again. “Three Thousand Shadow Kill!”

In an instant, numerous shadows appeared around, densely packed, probably with as many as three thousand.

Each shadow was filled with boundless sharpness and wielded its blade to kill Jiang Ming.

Jiang Ming's eyes twitched slightly as he activated the Eye of Heavenly Mandate. To his surprise, all three thousand shadows turned out to be real.

Despite the limited power they carried, it could also draw upon the order between heaven and earth, reaching a terrifying extreme.

"The Way of Wind is fast, but it can't reach this level. Could it be... transformed from World Projection?"

As Jiang Ming's thoughts raced, he realized he had reached a life and death crisis.

He couldn't withstand this secret skill.

It was too terrifying.

He was completely overwhelmed by the momentum.

Above his head, the World Projection suppressed the Void, sealing off the surroundings and locking down the Space Veins. It seemed to be aware that he could teleport instantly and was prepared to prevent him from escaping.

"Ten Thousand Threads!"

Jiang Ming used an unparalleled body technique and instantly created dozens of shadows to block the attack, but he was still facing too many attacks.

In the blink of an eye, he was engulfed, but it did buy him some precious time.

"God-splitting Skill!"

Soul power burst forth, turning into an invisible sword that flashed and pierced the most potent of the three thousand shadows.

Jiang Ming could still distinguish it clearly.

The Wolf Emperor's figure slowed down, and the World Projection twisted violently as if it was about to collapse.

This method was effective.

However, when facing a powerful Eleventh Realm, the power was ultimately limited, not even causing a severe injury.

"Go!"

Without the slightest hesitation, Jiang Ming entered the Realm of Heart.

Although the Wolf Emperor's power could affect inside, its strength was reduced by less than one percent. Coupled with his talent in the spirit aspect and his heart power reaching the Ninth Realm, the impact on him was minimal.

He quickly moved close to the Wolf Emperor's real body. The moment he emerged from the heart realm, he unleashed all his power.

"Inch Fist Manifestation, Thirty-six Layers!"

"Infinite Power!"

"Cosmic Gene Skill, Twenty times!"

"Big and Small Wish-Fulfillment, three times!"

"Exploding Heart Skill, three times."

"Soul Power, Qi, Heart Power, fuse them into one!"

"Ninety-eight kinds of true meaning, condense into one line, integrate into the fist technique!"

Jiang Ming spurred all his power into an ultimate strike. Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

The air itself was turned into void.

Wolf Emperor's strike had just confidence in taking down Jiang Ming.

After all, with the World Projection suppressing the Void, it limited the teleportation, making it almost impossible to escape. Utilizing the power of the ultimate path and evolving three thousand Dharmic bodies to besiege him together, it unleashed a terrifying power.

Even an ordinary powerhouse of the same level might not be able to withstand it, let alone a young guy.

Who would have known that the opponent suddenly disappeared, making him unable to believe it.

Under the World Projection, there was no discovery at all.

As his thoughts turned, considering various situations, he felt the opponent's aura appear behind him.

Accompanying that was a terrifying power that made his heart tremble.

“No time to avoid!”

With a thought, the Wolf Emperor understood the situation and instinctively communicated with the power of the rules, weaving a ball of light behind him.

Boom...

The power of this punch was too strong, possessing the terrifying might of Breaking Ten Thousand Skills with force alone. It directly shattered the defensive light and punctured through his back. The fist even appeared on his chest.

The aura of death made the Wolf Emperor suffocate. However, being an unparalleled powerhouse, he did not wait for the power on the fist to completely explode and break his body apart. Instead, his figure suddenly collapsed, appearing in a distant location at the next moment.

But his chest was pierced through, face pale, and his breath fluctuating uncontrollably.

The crumbling World Projection reappeared, covering only one square kilometer, but its power surged, distorting the space slightly.

“I can’t believe I couldn’t kill you!” Jiang Ming’s face looked grim.

Actually, he had been planning this attack for a long time.

He aimed to give his opponent a nasty surprise.

With the limit breakthrough, he thought he could slay his opponent, but he underestimated the horror of the Eleventh Realm.

“You almost killed me!” The Wolf Emperor’s face was extremely unsightly, “I never thought that you would master the Spirit Path and enter the Heart Realm to launch an attack on me. Martial Art, Soul Path, Way of Body, Spirit Path, you have delved into all of them, and all your accomplishments are high. In the entire Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, no one surpasses your extraordinary talent. Even considering a thousand years ago, you are still the most dazzling.” He was shocked.

Not only him, but everyone watching was also shocked.

That young fellow nearly killed the Wolf Emperor. Even though at this moment, the injury on his chest was healing rapidly.

But it was impossible to deny Jiang Ming’s terror.

“I miscalculated!” Up in the sky, Emperor of Sword frowned. “He should have been returned to Sky Martial City earlier. With his talent, given time, he will inevitably become

the pillar of our Blue Star Human Race. But now, with his astonishing punch and the Wolf Emperor's words, the covetous onlookers will not let him live easily."

This time, he was anxious but could not act rashly.

He turned to look at the other side.

Chen Bei and Fang Qinghan teamed up, still suppressing the Lion Emperor, but it was impossible to win in a short time.

Down below.

Jiang Ming cast a deep glance at the Wolf Emperor before suddenly disappearing.

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 394 - 222: Breaking Through the Crisis, Revealing Hidden Secrets_2

Chapter 394: Chapter 222: Breaking Through the Crisis, Revealing Hidden Secrets_2

Wolf Emperor's heart jumped.

Around him, a violent wind rolled up, filled with extremely tiny wind blades that carried the power of wind rules, spreading thousands of meters away. Search* The [n0vel\(F\)ire.net website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

World Projection.

Wind Frenzy.

He was surrounded in the middle.

Jiang Ming appeared on his left side, but this time it was harder for him to come out. Still, when he did, it was an extreme burst.

Fist breaking the void, devastating all the rules.

Prepared, Wolf Emperor dodged the attack and countered by urging the World Projection. There were also rule chains that formed a web, turning it into the ultimate crushing force.

The space was frozen.

Jiang Ming's body tightened, and he felt like he couldn't move. But the power within him burst forth and forcibly expanded, breaking the shackles before Wolf Emperor's further attack arrived. He forcefully tore the barrier of the Realm of Heart and disappeared again.

This time, he barely managed to enter the Realm of Heart.

The opponent's power was too terrifying.

"Can you still enter the Realm of Heart like this?" Wolf Emperor was shocked.

When you reach the Eleventh Realm, the impact on the Realm of Heart is significant, but it still can't stop the opponent. This made Wolf Emperor's heart sink.

The next moment, he dodged another attack.

Because Jiang Ming appeared on his right side.

"Can't we have a head-on collision?" Jiang Ming's cracked body rapidly recovered, and he asked somewhat helplessly.

"I can't block your pure burst!" Standing five hundred meters away, Wolf Emperor did not act but only maintained the World Projection to form a protective crushing force.

He looked at Jiang Ming and said incredulously, "How can you burst with such a terrifying power? I can't figure it out, really can't figure it out."

It was not only him who couldn't figure it out. Everyone watching couldn't figure it out either.

That's because the burst exceeded common sense and broke the taboo.

Jiang Ming didn't respond, but his eyebrows twitched slightly.

This time, he didn't urge the Martial Arts Domain, and the opponent's World Projection pressured his bones to the cracking point, seeming to break.

Inside his body, his Qi madly circulated, and his Soul Power also supported it, barely maintaining a decent appearance.

Raising his head slightly, Chen Bei and the others were still fighting the Lion Emperor and could not defeat him in a short time.

"It's harder and harder to enter the Realm of Heart under the influence of Wolf Emperor's power. Although it seems that I am in an invincible position now, if another powerful enemy appears, and two people join forces, I wouldn't be able to enter the Realm of Heart. Then I am done!"

Jiang Ming's thoughts raced.

But he couldn't escape, otherwise, when Wolf Emperor rushed to the sky, Chen Bei and the other would be finished.

So...

Feeling the terrifying pressure outside, his mind surged, various ideas emerging in his Sea of Heart, finally showing a ruthless determination.

But Jiang Ming maintained his composure and said, "This world is full of miracles. Because of miracles, there are many possibilities and a colorful world."

After a pause, he asked the opponent, "Do you know whether there is only one Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes or countless warzones?"

"Why do you ask this?" Wolf Emperor didn't act hastily either, just maintaining pressure with his World Projection.

This was also a formidable attack that would inevitably consume the opponent's power rapidly.

So, he really wasn't in a hurry.

"Have you heard of the Death Forbidden Zone?" Jiang Ming's face turned pale, seemingly overwhelmed, but he forcibly steadied himself and asked again.

inside him, Soul Power, Heart Power, and Blood Qi intertwined, forming a terrifying power enveloping his Dantian Sea of Qi.

In his Dantian space...

The Martial Arts Golden Core seemed ready to explode. He prepared to break through, turning the Sea of Qi into a Pocket World.

This situation was something he had simulated before, using external pressure to suppress the Dantian, preventing the Martial Arts Golden Core from exploding and evolving, which would cause the Dantian to burst.

Although the Dantian space was vast, his Martial Arts Golden Core was too abnormal.

Boom...

The moment the Martial Arts Golden Core exploded, a power like the Creation of Heaven and Earth erupted, destroying everything and obliterating all things.

The Dantian space suddenly expanded.

Even with the power of Soul Power and two other forces intertwined, it still felt insufficient.

At this point, Jiang Ming brought in the crushing power from Wolf Emperor's

World Projection, creating a balance.

The Dantian was incredible.

It existed between reality and illusion.

The reality was because Qi truly existed and could be turned into substance; the illusion was because the Dantian was located at one point within the body but could evolve into a vast space.

That was the wonder of it.

Now, as the Martial Arts Golden Core burst open, numerous True Meanings were released and merged into the Sea of Qi, rapidly expanding and evolving the space within.

The ninety-nine True Meanings intertwined and crisscrossed, even fusing with each other, causing the space to suddenly expand.

The immense amount of Qi in the Sea of Qi was rapidly consumed.

Jiang Ming knew that evolving the Dantian Sea of Qi into the Pocket World space was extremely difficult, and a slight carelessness could result in failure and death. Moreover, the expansion of the Dantian would inevitably consume a large amount of Qi.

Generally speaking, before breaking through, one would need to prepare a large number of Yuan Crystals to support the process to prevent accidents.

At the same time, his aura was soaring, and he also needed to draw upon the Void Force to flow into his body to support the breakthrough.

However, the current situation did not allow him to invoke any anomalies.

Once the Wolf Emperor noticed, he would definitely inflict a devastating blow on him.

Jiang Ming forcibly suppressed all the anomalies during the breakthrough, not causing any disturbances in the myriad worlds.

However, his accumulation was too terrifying, and the evolved space far exceeded the phenomenon, so there was not enough Qi to be consumed.

“Well then...”

Jiang Ming reluctantly moved the Ten-direction Universe Source Liquid into his Dantian Sea of Qi, a reward he had obtained in the Death Forbidden Zone.

The Origin of the Cosmos, containing endless creation.

This was the real reason he dared to break through in the face of danger.

Hum...

The moment the Cosmic Origin Liquid appeared, it released a torrent of energy, each square equivalent to a hundred High-grade Yuan Liquids.

The surging flow of energy rapidly expanded his Dantian Space.

Thousands of zhang, tens of thousands of zhang, one hundred thousand zhang...

The soaring increase made Jiang Ming feel incredible.

However, Jiang Ming also breathed a sigh of relief.

The creation contained within the Cosmic Origin Liquid far surpassed the phenomenon, enough for the Dantian to evolve.

Outside world.

His inquiry made the Wolf Emperor pause, narrowing his eyes: “Death

Forbidden Zone? You actually know about it; have you even been there before?”

He was confident in his tone.

“How would you know?” Jiang Ming asked again.

But it was obvious that he admitted he had been there.

“You’ve really been there!” The Wolf Emperor licked his lips, shocked, but then somewhat enlightened, “You’re so dazzling that it’s not hard to accept that you could come out of there.”

“I know because I am from the Eleventh Realm.”

“And because I have the backing of the Golden Alliance.”

Wolf Emperor’s expression was slightly complicated, “What is the situation inside the Death Forbidden Zone?”

“You don’t know?” Jiang Ming was even more surprised.

He also drew some conclusions: For major forces, the Death Forbidden Zone

was not a secret.

As for why it hadn’t been exposed?

It should be related to certain taboos or customary secrecy.

“I haven’t been there, so of course, I wouldn’t know.” The Wolf Emperor narrowed his eyes, “But I know some secrets, which can answer your doubts, but first, tell me, what’s the situation inside?”

“Alright!” Jiang Ming naturally had no intention of concealing anything.

At this moment, most of his focus was immersed in the breakthrough within his body.

He kept part of his consciousness outside, and the reason he mentioned the situation in the Death Forbidden Zone was to buy time.

“When I was in the Mist Land, I was killed by the God of Lost and then appeared in the Death Forbidden Zone.” Jiang Ming spoke slowly, as if with some apprehension.

At this point, all the spectators were focusing their attention on listening. The secrets that even the Wolf Emperor cared about must be extraordinary, in fact, most of the powerful people hearing about the Death Forbidden Zone for the first time.

But when Jiang Ming mentioned the God of Lost, everyone’s spirits were instantly heightened.

“I entered with Eighth Realm Cultivation, but I discovered that there were at least a million Eighth Realm Experts inside.” Jiang Ming continued, “Each Descender has one month to adapt, and then every three days, they must go to the Void Battle Stage in the sky to engage in a life-and-death battle.

“It is a real life-and-death battle!”

“Only the victor can leave the arena!”

“Only after winning a hundred consecutive battles can one qualify to leave the Death Forbidden Zone!”

“There are angels, Golden Behemoths, demons, Heavenly Soul Clan, Asura, and even...” Jiang Ming’s voice grew louder, “Even beings with the bloodline of gods.”

As soon as the words fell, the crowd was shocked.

Search the **n0vel(F)ire.net** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 395 - 223: The Ultimate Pocket World, One Hundred Million

Chapter 395: Chapter 223: The Ultimate Pocket World, One Hundred Million

The Lost Land, the God of Lost, the Death Forbidden Zone...

It was shocking.

Getting killed by the God of Lost but not dying, does that mean he was sent to the Death Forbidden Zone?

But what difference would that make with actual death? A hundred successive victories in equal-level battles was required; it was no different from being thrown directly into the list of those who were certain to die.

What was most shocking was the requirement of at least a million of those in the Eight Realms. Every three days, they must go on the stage and fight. Do you know what that means? It means that tens of thousands of the powerful die

daily.

All of them were from the Eight Realms.

Looking at the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, being in the Eight Realms made you somewhat of a master.

Yet they were killed each day...

Did the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes have so many warriors?

The Listener suddenly considered what Jiang Ming had said: Was there only one Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes?

For a moment, the battlefield was silent.

Everyone was shocked by this revelation.

If there was more than one Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, then...

Everyone was frozen in fear.

At this moment, a powerful aura suddenly appeared, piercing through the heavens, swaying the starry sky, and shaking the cosmos and stars.

The overwhelming aura far surpassed that of the Wolf Emperor.

The countless powerful beings on the battlefield were shocked and turned their heads, only to see a cold-faced young man walking on air coming towards them. In a blink of an eye, he came in front of Jiang Ming.

This person looked exactly like a human.

However, Jiang Ming could sense a non-human aura from him.

“In there, do you know of any special creatures? The Dragon Clan, the Angel Clan, the Heavenly Soul Clan, etc., those whose names are known but are nevertheless very powerful!”

This person asked directly.

Jiang Ming’s eyebrows twitched slightly.

This person made him feel extremely threatened.

Even though he did not exude a strong aura, the pressure from him was extremely terrifying.

At this moment, the voice of the Emperor of Sword came down: “Jiang Ming, he is the older generation’s White Emperor. If you know anything, feel free to say

it.”

Jiang Ming looked up, nodded his head, and then bowed his hand to the other party: “In there, the most influential are three individuals because they are too strong. In front of their peers, they are practically invincible and are extremely arrogant and domineering.”

“Unless they are forced to fight when the time comes, people usually avoid them.”

“The first one is a member of the Three-Headed Golden Lion Clan, called Jinkuang; the second one belongs to the Three-Eyed Purple Gold Bimon Clan, named Zichuan – his physical strength provokes despair; the third one claims to have the blood of a god within him, named Lan Xiang. On the first day he appeared, he won sixty-six battles, which was even more despair-inducing.” “I didn’t pay much attention to the others because most of my time was spent cultivating, accumulating resources, and struggling for survival!”

“I only know about these three because they are too dazzling.”

“Of course, these are just the most dazzling three in the region I was in.”

“But that place is so vast, with countless arenas!”

“There must be very dazzling creatures in other places as well.

Jiang Ming said simply.

“Golden lion, Jinkuang; Bimon, Zichuan; God’s blood, Lan Xiang.” The White Emperor muttered a few words, and strands of strange power emitted from his body.

Not only him, but the Wolf Emperor, Emperor of Sword, etc., also passed on the information to verify it.

Given their cultivation level and status, it wasn’t hard for them to verify these claims.

For a while, the battlefield fell silent again. Meanwhile, Jiang Ming’s brow twitched slightly, showing a surprised expression. [Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.](#)

The Pocket World space within him, which was still evolving, underwent an inexplicable change. The seed that had been silent for a long time and had once absorbed a World Seed began to tremble and started to seize the Cosmic Origin

Liquid.

At the same time, all kinds of the Power of Truth also flowed into it.

This surprised Jiang Ming, and he couldn’t even stop it if he wanted to. “The hell is going on? I’m in the middle of a breakthrough, and this thing is snatching the Cosmic Origin Liquid.”

If it weren’t for the powerful beings watching him closely, his face would have surely turned green.

Expanding the Pocket World required an enormous amount of energy. Now, an insatiable beast had appeared and in just an instant, the ample Cosmic Origin Liquid was drained.

Jiang Ming was stunned and frightened.

He had thought that the still developing Pocket World would be affected, but surprisingly, the seed bloomed with a green light, illuminating the entire Pocket World in an instant, causing the gradually halting space to rapidly expand once more.

Crack...

A sound seemingly similar to the creation of Heaven and Earth resonated, echoing within his spiritual soul and shaking his Spiritual Sea, leaving Jiang Ming with a feeling reminiscent of a morning bell and an evening drum. It was as if he had received a supreme baptism of Creation, causing his mind to become transparent, his thought process to surge explosively, innumerable ideas surfaced, and various obstacles pertaining to magical powers were suddenly enlightened.

In the Pocket World, along with the resonating sound, the seed cracked open, revealing two tender leaves at the top.

At the bottom, three thin roots emerged.

A surge of peculiar power gushed out, transforming into an unparalleled, wondrous Power of Creation that infused into the Pocket World.

This power, purer and of higher grade than the Cosmic Origin Liquid, also possessed an inexplicable Creation.

With this power, the expansion of the Pocket World's space rapidly surged.

At the same time, its resilience was rapidly strengthening, seemingly transforming into a crystal wall, an almost unthinkable phenomenon.

"This seed, is indeed a seed!"

"What kind of seed is it?"

Jiang Ming was clueless.

However, rooted in his Dantian, he had the feeling that he had already merged with it into one – if one flourishes, all will prosper; if one suffers, all will

suffer.

“Has it begun to grow suddenly after its long dormancy due to the creation of the Pocket World space or is it the work of the Cosmic Origin Liquid?”

Jiang Ming was clueless.

Fortunately, a blessing in disguise.

Hum...

The Pocket World trembled slightly, the evolution now complete.

But the vastness of the space seemed unbelievable to Jiang Ming.

According to his understanding, the Pocket World space of a normal Eight Realms only spans a ten-foot radius, unlike the Martial Arts Domain formed on the outside that inherently draws upon the strength of the Dao Resonance of Heaven and Earth.

Even a world-class genius only reaches roughly a hundred feet in radius. During his time at the Xuanhuang Academy, Jiang Ming had read in the books about a senior whose Pocket World space had evolved to the extent of a 9,999-foot radius.

It seemed that no one had broken this record till now.

Jiang Ming clearly did not believe it.

Because only those who had declared it were included in the statistics.

However, it is clear that evolving a Pocket World into a thousand-foot radius is as rare as a hen’s teeth.

It is extraordinarily rare.

The evolution of the Pocket World is linked to combat power; the larger the Pocket World’s space, the stronger the Enlightenment Domain being formed; the more truths comprehended, the stronger it is too.

But his Pocket World’s space...

“Ninety-nine million, nine hundred and ninety-nine thousand, nine hundred and ninety-nine feet!”

“It’s short of one foot from reaching a hundred million feet!”

“How terrifying!”

Jiang Ming felt a surge of fear.

This completely defies common sense, transcending all taboos.

Incomprehensible.

Unthinkable.

“The Inner world of an Eleventh Realm probably isn’t as big as my Pocket World!”

Jiang Ming couldn’t help but grin.

With a shift of his thought, he turned his attention to the seedling in the center of his Pocket World Space. The green light was foggy, one seed, two leaflets, three roots.

At this moment, his pupils contracted as he ‘saw’ something unthinkable. The three roots of the seedling were absorbing a stream of power, growing stronger.

But Jiang Ming was certain that the power being absorbed did not belong to him.

“Could it be...”

He thought of a possibility that made his body tremble violently..

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 396 - 224: Forcefully Killing the Eleventh Realm

Chapter 396: Chapter 224: Forcefully Killing the Eleventh Realm

1

Although the root of the seedling was in the Pocket World space, it took root in the Void.

Absorbing energy from the outside world.

This was the conclusion Jiang Ming came to.

Even though he didn’t know how the seedling had managed it.

He also found that the leaves were emitting a faint power of creation, which was constantly enhancing the quality of his True Qi.

“This seedling is definitely not simple. Why did it end up with me?”

Jiang Ming was puzzled.

Back then, he was in the World of the Secret Realm, with low cultivation and a low realm.

Regardless, however, he had received a huge benefit.

Outside.

The eyes of the White Emperor flickered, looking at the Wolf Emperor, Emperor of Sword, and others.

They all nodded with serious expressions.

“Young friend.” The White Emperor again looked at Jiang Ming, his tone softening a bit, his voice echoing only amongst them, “Today’s event is considered a minor favor I owe you, you may make a request.”

The Wolf Emperor, not far off, moved slightly, but didn’t stop it.

Jiang Ming understood, the other party intended to protect him from being killed by the Wolf Emperor, but also gave him a choice.

“Senior!” Jiang Ming smiled faintly, “If possible, could you give to this junior an ax-like weapon?”

From the words of the other party, he had a guess in his heart.

Regrettably, he could only sigh inwardly.

Emotion flickered across the White Emperor’s face.

He didn’t believe that Jiang Ming couldn’t see his intention, but he still made another choice.

Interesting.

After a moment’s hesitation, the White Emperor reached out and grabbed, and an axe suddenly appeared in his hand. Instantly, a sharp momentum cut through the surrounding Void, giving Jiang Ming a sense of being split apart. The axe was more than two meters long, completely dark, and branded with mysterious patterns.

This I obtained unintentionally, it’s considered a rare supreme killing weapon, containing the mystery of Heaven’s creation, named Return to Ruins, it just doesn’t suit me.” The White Emperor moved the axe in front of Jiang Ming, “It’s rare to come across a young

friend like you, just consider it as a gift. If you survive today, surely you will bring out the utmost brilliance of this Return to Ruins Axe someday.”

Having said that, he turned around and walked away.

“Thank you, Senior!” Looking at the axe, Jiang Ming felt a slight thrill.

Having received this divine weapon, his combat power would undoubtedly increase significantly.

Using the Return to Ruins Axe to activate the Heaven creation skill, plus the amplifying principles of Inch Fist, what kind of terrifying attack could be unleashed with one swing of the axe?

The lethality included not only pure power but also the power of Dao Resonance.

As the White Emperor left, the two sides once again fell into a standoff.

No matter what other circumstances were.

Today’s situation evidently cannot end peacefully.

For the information you have provided, I will spare your life. Leave!” The Wolf Emperor spoke softly, yet still maintained his World Projection, transforming it into an overwhelming oppressive force.

“Spare my life?” Jiang Ming chuckled, “Now it’s not about you sparing my life, but about me killing you.”

Boom...

The aura he had been hiding surged up to the sky in an instant, his Martial Art Domain completely transformed into a Pocket World Projection, shaking the Wolf Emperor’s World Projection, and eventually tearing it apart, counteracting to form a standoff.

Even further, it puts pressure on the Wolf Emperor’s World Projection, gaining an overwhelming advantage and forming a strong suppression.

“Impossible!” The Wolf Emperor’s pupils contracted, “You’ve actually had a breakthrough!”

Whether it was the transformation of the Martial Art Domain into a Pocket World Projection, or the counter-suppression of his World Power, both left him in disbelief.

You threw out that Death Forbidden Zone trick earlier to buy time and make a breakthrough?” The Wolf Emperor reacted instantly, “But the breakthrough from The

Eighth Realm of Martial Arts to the Ninth Realm, opening up the Dantian and the Sea of Qi, transforming it into the Pocket World space, requires the absorption of a vast amount of energy from Heaven and Earth. It's extremely dangerous and causes many anomalies. How did you breakthrough without showing any signs?"

"After the breakthrough, how could your Pocket World Projection be so strong?"

"Mine is, after all, World Projection, constructed with the power of principles, giving birth to unique World Power, far beyond comparison with a mere Pocket World Power!"

Just after a breakthrough, you're already suppressing me!"

"You're in the Ninth Realm, I'm in the Eleventh!"

The Wolf Emperor was utterly in chaos.

Not just him, it was hard for everyone witnessing the battle to believe.

The gap between the Ninth Realm and the Eleventh Realm was just too vast.

A comparison between an ant and an elephant would be quite apt. "I've said before, this world is full of miracles; nothing is absolute," Jiang Ming said as he held the Return to Ruins Axe and walked towards his opponent.

Inside him, the Pocket World space was shaking, with the ninety-nine True Meanings continually evolving and building. With every breath, the strength of the Pocket World increased proportionately.

Outside.

The Pocket World Projection continued to shake, pressurising and forcing the Wolf Emperor's World Projection to shrink.

"You think that with your power you can kill me; you also think that our Sky Martial City can't be saved?" Jiang Ming's voice was low, and his Killing Qi grew more intense, "But what didn't happen is not a fact. Today, the grudge should have been between us and the Alliance of Myriad Beasts, but the Golden Alliance just had to step in!"

He laughed but didn't continue.

The message was clear: Be ready for retaliation!

The Wolf Emperor felt a chill in his heart, his power rose progressively, but he shook his head and said, "You possess a power that is completely inconsistent with your realm, breaking the taboo and beyond common sense. But your realm is still too low, and you don't know the real terror of the Eleventh Realm."

“Whether you break through or not.”

“Since you won’t leave, it’s your destiny to meet your end!”

“Because now, I am set on killing you at any cost.”

The Wolf Emperor truly felt threatened.

The transition from the Eighth Realm of Martial Arts to the Ninth is a huge threshold, and it was surprising that he managed to break through in-between battles. Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

What about the future?

His growth will undoubtedly be swift.

If he doesn’t kill him today, the next time they meet, it will probably be his doom.

“Kill me?” Jiang Ming sneered, “You couldn’t kill me just now, and even got seriously injured by me, not to mention now?”

However, he was nervous inside and heightened his vigilance.

No matter what, he wouldn’t underestimate his opponent.

“Kill!”

Jiang Ming roared, lunging forward.

He also deployed the Ten Thousand Threads, his figure immediately dense. Holding the Return to Ruins Axe in his hand, he also activated the Heaven creation skill.

It seemed like just a realm breakthrough.

However, his martial arts combat power surged.

Aided by the Pocket World Projection, the power of the Return to Ruins Axe and even more frightening was the elevation of his True Qi Quality by several levels.

All these, combined together, multiplied his martial arts combat power by at least a hundred times.

The Wolf Emperor faced him head-on.

Instantly, both of them clashed.

This time, in a straightforward fight, Jiang Ming could fully withstand.

Even without the limit breakthrough.

This scene made all the witnesses terrified, the Ninth Level Realm directly withstanding the Eleventh Realm.

What about getting to the Tenth Realm?

He would surely slaughter without any resistance.

At this moment, they all had the same thought: if this youngster doesn't die today, he will definitely be at the top of the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes in the future.

Boom...

The clash between the two turned into an endless torrent, turning the surroundings into a vacuum. Even the far-off Sky Martial City was impacted. Luckily the city had a protective array warding off the inside.

You're indeed terrifying!" The Wolf Emperor exclaimed, then roared, "I said I would kill you, and I mean it. Kid, let me show you the real terror of the Eleventh Realm."

"World, descend!"

The Wolf Emperor finally exploded.

Search the **NOVELFIRE(.)NET** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 397 - 225: The Ultimate Strike

Chapter 397: Chapter 225: The Ultimate Strike

World Projection and World Descend are completely different matters.

With the eruption of the Wolf Emperor, the Void twisted, as if a real descent, in a flash, Jiang Ming's Pocket World Projection was suppressed.

The surrounding area turned into a world filled with endless storms.

"Even the order has changed." Jiang Ming was surprised.

All laws are severed, the order retreats, and everything around is replaced by the power of the wind, as if it has become a real independent world. Independent of the cosmos.

“This is the truly terrifying power of the Eleventh Realm!” The voice of the Wolf Emperor echoed between Heaven and Earth, shaking in all directions, When the Inner World evolves to a certain extent, it can manifest itself outside, expelling the laws and rules of the cosmos, transforming into a unique celestial body, and even can be called a small cosmos. Here, all my methods and principles are evolved; here, I am the supreme ruler, the supreme being supreme, a word for the law, and all roads retreat.”

Jiang Ming’s eyebrows jumped wildly.

He also noticed.

Because under the projection of the Pocket World, the power of order could still be drawn from the outside world, but now it had been completely severed. Under the projection, it is only one’s own power.

“There should be a huge price to pay, right? Otherwise, when you started, you would have used it directly, and you would not have dragged it until now.” Jiang Ming remained calm, but was alert to the ultimate point.

“Of course!” The Wolf Emperor did not hide, in his opinion, killing Jiang Ming is a matter of nailing on the board, “When the Inner World descends and becomes an independent domain, it will be rejected by the external Heaven and Earth, or the cosmos. This kind of rejection will turn into a great attack of Dao power, constantly attacking the mind and shaking the will. If time is long, the heart will collapse and die.”

“The longer the time, the stronger the attack will be!” Jiang Ming said with certainty, “But now you are still wasting time, obviously, you have not fully mastered the method of Inner World Descend, and now you are barely maintaining it.”

“Yes, even among the Eleventh Realm, there are not many who want to achieve World Descend. If you forcibly descend, you will be crushed by the cosmic force, and under the backlash, you will let the heart die. This is comparable to the Forbidden Law. To be honest, I really don’t want to use it, but unfortunately, you are too demon.” The Wolf Emperor’s voice became more indifferent.

The turbulence around is getting more and more stable.

Jiang Ming had some insights, and the other party had initially stabilized the World Descend, and the next moment he should launch a devastating attack on him.

“What kind of supernatural power is this that silently absorbs the origin power of my world.” The Wolf Emperor suddenly shouted, and saw a terrifying wind blade sweeping across the front.

Jiang Ming's pupils shrank.

He found that the seedlings in his Pocket World trembled violently, and the three tentacles shrank back.

"Could it be..." Jiang Ming had a hint of a grin, but his eyes grew brighter.

The seedling is not simple.

It could indeed absorb external power, and even just now wanted to absorb the origin of the Wolf Emperor's Inner World.

Seizing this opportunity, Jiang Ming no longer hesitated.

"Big and Small Wish-Fulfillment!"

"Infinite Power!"

"Inch Fist Manifestation, thirty-seven layers of power amplification."

"Cosmic Gene Skill, twenty times the power."

"Exploding Heart Skill, three times the Forbidden Law."

Soul, mind, Qi, fusion and return to the original, into both arms."

"Pocket World Projection, using Heaven creation skill, blessing the edge of the axe!"

"Heaven creation skill, split!"

Jiang Ming exploded with all his power.

In the Death Forbidden Zone, he used the Inch Fist as the foundation to deduce a universal method of power amplification, which is not only suitable for fists but also for swordsmanship, ax-law, etc.

Power amplification, integrated into the weapon.

This is a kind of qualitative change.

Now, combining various powers together, with Heaven creation skill, the power of this blow has reached an unimaginable level.

"World, suppression!"

"Power of wind, entanglement!"

Ten Thousand Threads, force unloading!”

The Wolf Emperor noticed Jiang Ming’s movements for the first time and took action without hesitation, focusing on suppression and defense.

He knew the horror of Jiang Ming’s explosive power.

As long as he can withstand this wave of attacks, he can easily suppress it.

But he ultimately underestimated Jiang Ming’s explosive power.

Several forces merged into one, terrifying physical outburst, coupled with the power of the Return to Ruins Axe, the support of Pocket World Projection, and the activation of Heaven Creation Skill reached an unimaginable level.

Heaven Creation Skill possesses the ultimate destructive power to worlds and Forbidden Areas.

Boom...

The Return to Ruins Axe fell, splitting open all the floods.

Power of the Wind?

World Suppression?

All were split open.

This axe truly reached the extent of breaking through all laws with force, destroying everything and annihilating all things, with nothing able to stop it.

In just one strike, the world of the Wolf Emperor was broken open, and the axe’s light flashed, splitting the sky dome outside in half.

The world was broken open, and the Origin power was even more damaged, causing the Wolf Emperor to suffer a great backlash. He even had difficulty maintaining the descending world.

The Rolling Destruction Flood seemed to turn into Chaos.

A burst of blood also surged out, turning into a Sea of Blood.

This was the blood of the Wolf Emperor.

Obviously, he was severely injured and appeared on the other side, his face pale and extremely ugly.

Jiang Ming narrowed his eyes, attempting to communicate with the seedling in the Pocket World: to plunder the Origin of his world.

The seedling trembled slightly, and three tiny roots made a subtle movement, penetrating through the Dantian and plunging into the endless Void.

“Not good!” The Wolf Emperor showed a look of shock and anger, but at this moment, his Inner World was thoroughly bombarded and chaotic, making it difficult to maintain.

“Withdraw!”

His face was unsightly, and without hesitation, he wanted to take back the reward of the Inner World into his body, but he also found that the world’s Origin power was being plundered at a rapid speed.

“God-shattering Thirty Strikes!”

“Nine-fold Heart Sword Kill!”

Take the opportunity to kill the enemy. [Search the website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Jiang Ming didn’t give him any chance, and both divine abilities were simultaneously displayed. These secret techniques could penetrate the Void, and their speed was like time, directly attacking the Wolf Emperor, causing this powerful person, who suffered a great backlash and was having his Inner World’s Origin plundered, to have a sudden blank expression, also losing control of his Inner World.

Buzz...

Inside Jiang Ming’s Pocket World, the seedling trembled, and the three roots suddenly thickened a lot, also emitting a terrifying suction force like swallowing heaven and earth.

Outside, the Wolf Emperor’s World became illusory.

The power rapidly decreased.

The Wolf Emperor’s breath also quickly weakened, making Jiang Ming feel a sense of pity.

Pu...

He spat out a blood-colored silk, his face pale as a dead person.

“It’s over!”

The Wolf Emperor was also able to withstand Jiang Ming's attack and reacted, but showed a look of despair.

In just a short while, more than half of his Inner World's Origin had been plundered, and it had almost collapsed.

"Give it back to me!"

The Wolf Emperor roared furiously.

The descending world rapidly faded.

"Ten Thousand Threads, Kill!"

Jiang Ming attacked again, and dozens of figures drowned the Wolf Emperor. This powerful Eleventh Realm powerhouse was thoroughly suppressed without the power to fight back.

Pu...

Just in the blink of an eye, the Wolf Emperor's body stiffened, and his breath rapidly declined to the extreme.

The axe light fell, splitting him into two halves.

Search the **NOVELFire(.)net** website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 398 - 226: Going on a Killing Spree

Chapter 398: Chapter 226: Going on a Killing Spree

|

Outside world.

When the Wolf Emperor activated his inner world, it enveloped the surroundings and formed a forbidden area, cutting off all external sight and perception.

"He has actually mastered the divine ability of World Descend." The Emperor of Sword was shocked and wanted to rush down, but he was blocked.

Ice Emperor and the Third Sword Emperor were also stopped.

Clearly, they wanted to put Jiang Ming to death.

“The White Emperor has already given him the opportunity to live, but he did not seize it.” Lu Jiuhuang said indifferently, “This is called good advice does not deter a determined ghost. This child’s talent is astonishing and unparalleled, but he also has an arrogant nature and does not put the world’s powerful in his eyes. Does he think that by breaking through in the face of danger and evolving his inner pocket world space, he can contend with the Eleventh Realm? He is truly an ant who overestimates his abilities. If he doesn’t die, who will die?”

The three Emperors of the Sword had fire in their eyes and unleashed their forbidden ultimate techniques.

Instantly, a great battle erupted in the sky once again.

On the other side, Chen Bei and Fang Qinghan sensed the danger but were blocked by the Lion Emperor, and they could not break through his defenses for a while.

In just a short moment, everyone noticed that the Wolf Emperor’s world was shaking violently, and then it was split open by an axe-light.

This scene was shocking.

In the blink of an eye, the world became illusory and gradually disappeared, revealing the Wolf Emperor being beaten down by Jiang Ming.

This was an astonishing sight.

No one could have imagined that Jiang Ming would break the Wolf Emperor’s World Descend, and then press him down instead.

But soon after, the Wolf Emperor was cleaved in half by an axe.

This was not the end, countless axe-lights fell, obliterating the Wolf Emperor and leaving nothing of his body behind.

Those involved in the great battle stopped once again, all revealing incredulous expressions.

“The Wolf Emperor was actually killed?” The Lion Emperor’s voice raised by three thousand decibels.

“It couldn’t be an illusion!” Lu Jiuhuang found it even more unbelievable.

“How did he do it?” The Insect Emperor was the most ruthless, “A Ninth Realm ant actually killed the Wolf Emperor who mastered the World Descend method, it’s like... I could destroy the cosmos, something I wouldn’t even dare to dream.”

“Old Jiang is mighty!” Chen Bei cheered.

“Amazing! He is indeed the first among us.” Fang Qinghan was excited and then said to Chen Bei, “Old Jiang killed an Eleventh Realm all by himself, while we two working together haven’t even taken down one. Aren’t we too useless?” “Indeed useless!” Chen Bei licked his lips, “Old Fang, shall we make a bet?” “Let’s do it!”

Fang Qinghan let out a long whistle, and his body transformed into a black hole that enveloped the Lion Emperor.

“Reincarnation World, spirits empowering me!” Chen Bei also exploded with full power.

Instead of using the Pocket World Projection to fight this time, he activated the power of the Reincarnation World and absorbed the many spirits he had gathered, making his power continuously surge.

By their aura, they both firmly stepped into the Eleventh Realm.

With the two of them unleashing their full power, the Lion Emperor was completely entangled.

Below.

Jiang Ming looked up.

Only he knew why he was able to kill the Wolf Emperor.

If it hadn’t been for the seedling in his pocket world space, it would have been unrealistic for him to kill the Wolf Emperor, and at most, he could seriously injure him.

At the critical moment, it was the small seedling that devoured the World Origin power of the Wolf Emperor, causing the Wolf Emperor’s power to decline rapidly. During the close fight, it distracted the Wolf Emperor’s attention, and the seedling’s roots directly entered his inner world, plundering his Origin Power completely.

This was the reason for the Wolf Emperor’s sudden stiffness.

His inner world was the Origin, the foundation of his Dao, and without it, he was finished.

As a result, he was killed by Jiang Ming.

“The seedling is really terrifying!” Jiang Ming marveled in his heart.

Having collected the spoils of war, his figure suddenly disappeared, entering his heart realm.

He could no longer hide this ability, so he might as well use it directly.

High above, Lu Jiuhuang, Insect Emperor, and Sparrow Emperor were all shocked. No matter how Jiang Ming had killed the Wolf Emperor, it proved that he possessed the combat power of the Eleventh Realm, and it was terrifying. What if they were against him?

There was a risk of falling.

Unconsciously, the three powerful beings moved slightly closer together to support each other. As for the Lion Emperor? No one cared.

After the initial shock, the Emperor of Swords and the others were overjoyed. Seeing Jiang Ming disappear at this moment, they immediately understood his intention and transformed their bodies to keep an eye on Lu Jiuhuang and the other two, while also paying attention to the great battle on Chen Bei's side.

The three-way battle was extremely fierce.

The power that permeated twisted space, blocking all lines of sight.

In the heart realm.

Here, Jiang Ming could clearly see the situation in the battle, where Chen Bei and the others completely suppressed the Lion Emperor.

This powerful Eleventh Realm cultivator, faced with human prodigies, was no longer a match and even his World Projection was suppressed.

Especially Chen Bei, who used a terrifying secret skill, his every move capable of shaking Heaven and Earth. [Search the website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Boom...

The two of them joined hands and shattered half of the Lion Emperor's body, blasting him far away.

“Now is the time!”

Jiang Ming's eyes lit up, appearing where the Lion Emperor had been knocked back. The Return to Ruins Axe, containing the supreme power, instantly chopped down.

With a single blow, the emperor was split in half.

"Get inside!" Chen Bei, who had chased after, couldn't help but laugh, manifesting his Reincarnation Projection and pulling the two halves of the body in.

"Damn, you got there before me!" Fang Qinghan cursed.

The Eleventh Realm Emperor was an absolute tonic for him.

"Who let me get there first?" Chen Bei couldn't help but laugh, then pointed to the other side, "Aren't there three more over there? Old Jiang, Old Fang, shall we continue?"

"Continue!" Fang Qinghan's eyes shone brightly.

"Continue!" Jiang Ming rushed forward first.

The arrival of the three of them changed the color of Lu Jiuhuang and the others. After joining forces for an attack, they wanted to retreat, but their expressions changed again as an elder appeared behind them.

"Sparrow Emperor, Lu Jiuhuang, Insect Emperor, my Sky Martial City is not a place where you can come and go as you please!" Jiang Ming was very familiar with this voice, it was none other than the Principal of Xuanhuang Academy, Dongfang Bodhi.

His appearance unsettled Lu Jiuhuang and the other two.

"Shouldn't you have returned to Blue Star to sit in the town?" Sparrow Emperor's eyebrows furrowed deeply, "With the three Emperors of the Sword here, you still haven't returned to your own Blue Star, I can't imagine how you guard the ancestral land."

"You still don't understand us humans." Dongfang Bodhi shook his head and looked at Jiang Ming, he smiled slightly, "I knew you guys would be fine. One year of tempering, and you've grown so much. Our Blue Star finally has successors."

"Principal!" Jiang Ming saluted.

At this moment, they had surrounded Sparrow Emperor and the other two in the middle.

"Humans always strategize before making a move, never fighting a losing battle. Since they knew about this plan, you still dared to appear here, there's only one possibility." Lu Jiuhuang suddenly spoke, "Dongfang, the Eleventh Realm powerhouses of your Blue Star Human Race, are not limited only to the four of you, right?"

“Of course!” Principal Dongfang smiled, “In regards to the Ten Thousand Demon Mountain, you’ve always regarded us as easy prey, and we’ve been waiting for a good opportunity. Well, now that the opportunity has arrived, we took advantage of it. It’s just that we didn’t expect the Golden Clan to actually get involved and that the three of them would grow so fast. By the way, don’t expect your forces in the starry sky to return; we’ve been plotting for years just for this day. From here on, we’ll blast you and the Sparrow Emperor away, the power of the Ten Thousand Demon Mountain will greatly decrease, even if it won’t be divided by all parties it will still be suppressed.”

“Humans, as expected, are treacherous!” Lu Jiu Huang snorted coldly, “This failed plan is ultimately because we underestimated you, coupled with the sudden appearance of these three, that’s what reversed the situation. It’s a matter of time, luck, and destiny.”

“Ancestor, request for support!”

Behind Lu Jiu Huang, a giant Golden Crow Dharma Phase appeared, crying towards the sky, far away in the depths of the blue sky, a terrifying aura quickly awakened, like roaring thunder sweeping through the Nine Heavens and Ten Earths.

All the clans were in terror!

Search the [website](#) to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 399 - 227: Twelfth Realm, Extermination Clan Battle

Chapter 399: Chapter 227: Twelfth Realm, Extermination Clan Battle

The strength of this aura was so strong that even though Jiang Ming was separated by immeasurable mountains and seas, he still felt a sense of suffocation.

In the next moment, he saw a gigantic figure appearing above the Nine Heavens and below the sky, towering millions of feet high, filling the entire universe. The strength of this aura seemed to have stopped the flow of time in the world.

The figure appeared as a young man, majestic and boundless, radiating a light that illuminated the soul and made it feel burning hot.

Roasting the spirit.

At the same time, a horrifying aura rose within Sky Martial City, transforming into a million-foot-tall figure, confronting the newcomer.

The figure was an old man, with white hair and beard, and a seemingly kind face, but his eyes were as indifferent as the sun and the moon.

“Emperor Yang, do you know what your appearance means?” The elder’s voice was not loud, but it echoed between the mountains and rivers, and between the stars.

Jiang Ming quietly watched and listened.

Clearly, these two were at the Twelfth Realm.

The middle-aged man, Emperor Yang, was likely from the Alliance of Myriad Beasts. Who was the elder? One of the strongest of the Blue Star Human Race.

This would explain why Sky Martial City had stood unbroken for so long.

Even if the Alliance of Myriad Beasts, the Insect Race, and the Golden Alliance joined forces, the Emperor of Sword wouldn’t worry too much.

However, Jiang Ming also sensed stealthy gazes hidden in the shadows, each one extremely powerful, making his heart jump in fear.

Each gaze seemed to linger on him for just an instant.

“Taixuan!” Emperor Yang said with indifference, “Rules are ultimately just rules.”

“So, can we just take action at will?” Taixuan’s voice suddenly turned cold.

“Haha, good, very good!” A loud laugh shook the mountains, and a muscular powerhouse, who was ten thousand feet tall, appeared in the sky on the other side.

Seeing this, Jiang Ming’s pupils shrank. This was not an incarnation but a true physical body.

A ten-thousand-feet-tall body.

His mind trembled, and he thought of the Law of Heaven and Earth, the divine skill.

However, Jiang Ming could clearly sense that the person was not a pure human.

“Since you, Emperor Yang, have broken the rules, I have nothing to worry about. I will go and turn your lair upside down, crushing all your descendants.” The figure continued to speak, appearing extremely brutal.

Lu Jiu Huang, the Sparrow Emperor, and the Insect Emperor, who had remained silent, looked as if their faces were filled with extreme grief as if their parents had died.

“Wuxian, my appearance doesn’t necessarily mean I’m breaking the rules,” Emperor Yang said after a long silence, “Don’t forget, besides following the rules, we have another way to declare war, and that is a Clan Battle!”

“Clan Battle?” Wuxian stared at Emperor Yang and raised his thumb, “You have the guts, but do you dare? Don’t forget, humans are not the Blue Star Humans, but the Blue Star Humans are humans.”

“Now that I’ve been outmaneuvered, I have no other choice but to take this step,” Emperor Yang said indifferently, “Taixuan, you are ruthless.”

“It’s not that I’m ruthless. It’s that you’re too cunning. Not only do you want to destroy Sky Martial City, but you also want to descend from the Cosmic Fog into my ancestral land, cutting off my roots. This is not just a war declaration, but a life and death clan battle,” Taixuan said, “Emperor Yang, are you starting a clan battle as the Alliance of Myriad Beasts or as the Golden Crow Clan?”

“I want to know too!” The ten-thousand-foot-tall giant stepped into the sky and stood beside Taixuan.

They both bowed their hands to each other.

Emperor Yang didn’t reply.

He was waiting.

But there were no voices, nor did any other powerful figures appear, making him frown slightly. “Are you two waiting for us to be both injured before making a move? If I lose, can your human clan be spared from your aggressive nature? You understand the rules of clan battles. Once they start, you cannot participate in high-end battles, or the consequences will be more than just a joint attack.”

“Alt, why bother?” came a soft sigh from a woman, her voice filled with endless gentleness, yet there was an imperceptible chill. The void was torn apart, and a woman stepped out of it.

Her face was pure, her figure enchanting.

She was still a million feet tall. With a slight lift of her hips, she sat down on a massive throne that appeared behind her.

Elegant, noble, and filled with an ice-cold merciless aura.

Seeing her, the Insect Emperor revealed an excited expression and bowed to the figure.

"Insect Clan's Female Emperor, are you sure you want to join?" Wuxian opened his mouth wide, spitting out a torrent of cloud and fog.

Taixuan also looked over, "Once decided, it will truly be a fight to the death. Female Emperor, you have many enemies. If you were to be injured... Haha..."

The Female Emperor's eyebrows twitched slightly, and she smiled softly, "The current situation is that we can only advance and not retreat. Taixuan, you have pushed us too hard." Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"It's not me pushing you too hard, but you being too greedy," Taixuan said, "Blue Star territory, in your eyes, is nothing but delicious food, a feast to satisfy your hunger!"

"Hehe, as long as you understand!" The Female Emperor laughed, licking her red lips. Her gaze shifted to Jiang Ming, "The most delicious of all is this little guy, ten thousand times more tender than the rest. I really want to taste him."

Jiang Ming's scalp felt numb.

Even just being stared at, he felt a great fear.

Now, he finally understood that the Eleventh Realm was far inferior to the Twelfth Realm. The gap was far too wide.

The difference between heaven and Earth would be hard to describe.

"This little fellow is indeed tender and delicious!" Another figure appeared, looking just like a human, but with large ears, and extraordinarily thick limbs and muscles, exuding a wild aura.

He was entirely golden, as if forged from gold.

Standing in the void, he represented a One-Party World of his own.

"Manji, you old thing finally jumped out," Wuxian sneered, "Just right. Let's see whether your strength is greater, or if I have the upper hand."

"I'll be happy to oblige at any time," Manji laughed heartily, his thundering voice shaking the Nine Heavens and directly killing those weaker beings watching the battle from far away.

His expression darkened, "The Wolf Emperor is dead, and so is the Lion Emperor. I have to come out."

“There’s not much to say then!” Taixuan’s tone remained indifferent, “Emperor Yang, Female Emperor, Manji, are you really certain you want to start a clan battle?”

“Now that things have come to this, let’s see what happens!” Emperor Yang responded, “I declare clan battle against the Blue Star Human Race in my capacity as the Supreme Elder of the Alliance of Myriad Beasts!”

“I declare clan battle against the Blue Star Human Race in my capacity as the Supreme Leader of the Insect Clan!” Female Emperor followed.

“I declare clan battle against the Blue Star Human Race in my capacity as the Leader of the Golden Alliance!” Manji added.

“I, Blue Star, Human Race, accept the challenge!” Taixuan responded without hesitation.

“Haha!” Wuxian laughed, “My Witch Clan forms an ‘Advance and Retreat Together’ alliance with the Blue Star Humans.”

Emperor Yang snorted and waved his hand, taking Lu Jiuhuang and the Sparrow Emperor with him as they disappeared into thin air.

No one tried to stop him.

Because it was pointless.

The Female Emperor took the Insect Emperor with her as well.

Manji tore through space and entered.

Wuxian nodded to Taixuan without saying much, and left by tearing through the void.

“Come back, everyone!” Taixuan looked at Jiang Ming and the others, then his figure suddenly disintegrated.

Search the **[NØVEL_FIRE.NET](http://nøvel_fire.net)** website to access chapters of nøvels early and in the highest quality.

Chapter 400 - 228: Multiverse Cosmos

Chapter 400: Chapter 228: Multiverse Cosmos

|

Jiang Ming and the others returned to Sky Martial City as well.

Relatively speaking, this city was not as large as Xuanhuang City and had a smaller population. After briefly getting acquainted with Emperor of Sword and others, they eagerly used the teleportation array to enter Xuanhuang City. Returning to Xuanhuang Academy, Jiang Ming felt relieved: "Even though I haven't spent much time here, it's still much more comfortable to be back." "For students, the school is their home!" Principal Dongfang smiled, "Come, let's find a place to sit and talk about your experiences. I'll also try to answer some of your questions."

Jiang Ming and the others nodded.

At the same time, they also informed Shi Lei and the others to gather later. Here, they came to a villa.

Principal Dongfang personally brewed a pot of tea for them. After pouring a cup for each person, he sat down and sighed: "I never expected that the three of you would grow so much in just over a year. It's truly incredible."

It was indeed incredible.

Jiang Ming, the eldest of the three, was only twenty years old.

However, he already had Ninth Realm cultivation, and had single-handedly killed two Eleventh Realm powerhouses, including the Lion Emperor.

Such achievements shocked even Principal Dongfang.

As for Chen Bei and Fang Qinghan, both of them were Tenth Realm powerhouses who could individually contend with those in the Eleventh Realm. Talented and unparalleled in combat power.

"With more experiences, growth comes faster," Jiang Ming took a sip of tea and briefly mentioned his own experiences, starting from his encounter with Black Mountain in the Lost Land.

"The Holy Heart of the Angel Clan was suppressed in Black Mountain?" Principal Dongfang pondered, "I've heard of this woman. Her parents are very special – her mother is a Ten-winged Angel, and her father is a Holy Light Dragon, both of whom are at the Eleventh Realm. She has an extraordinary status in both the Dragon Clan and the Angel Clan and has the potential to enter the Twelfth Realm. When she disappeared suddenly, the Dragon and Angel Clans dispatched numerous powerhouses to search for her, but there was no news. That fallen angel Lucifer is quite clever, knowing that the Lost Land could interfere with destiny, otherwise, he would have been discovered outside."

“The Blood Woman who transformed into the Blood Lake? Quite interesting, she accompanied you into the Death Forbidden Zone and managed to come out alive. But after that, you even encountered her again and stole her Heart of the World? Hah, good luck. However, this woman is not simple, so be careful in the future.”

“The Death Forbidden Zone, a month of adaptation followed by a battle every three days – truly brutal!”

“After winning a hundred consecutive matches, there is the challenge of a hundredfold power increase to receive rewards?”

“That’s too harsh!”

“However, based on the information you provided, we can infer that there is more than one Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes!”

Principal Dongfang showed a serious expression, “The number of people in the Death Forbidden Zone is a huge flaw, too many. Although the Lost Land is vast, the God of Lost doesn’t appear frequently, so there are discrepancies. Moreover, Jiang Ming, the three names you provided cannot be found.”

“Lan Xiang, Zichuan, and Jinkuang are all from special bloodline clans, so it’s very easy to contact their respective clans for verification.”

“Alas, there’s more than one Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes!”

Principal Dongfang sighed.

“Principal, do you really know nothing about the Death Forbidden Zone?” Jiang Ming asked.

Principal Dongfang nodded: “Based on the information you provided, the conditions to come out of there are too harsh. Even if someone occasionally escapes from our Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, they generally won’t spread the news.”

Jiang Ming slowly nodded.

After asking some more questions about previous events, Principal Dongfang did not hide anything.

In the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes, they had always been mortal enemies with the Alliance of Myriad Beasts, confronting each other for countless years. Initially, when the Alliance of Myriad Beasts entered the Cosmic Fog to explore, they accidentally discovered the Blue Star Ancestral Land. The Blue Star Humans then set up a huge trap there, unknowingly luring in the Alliance of Myriad Beasts.

“Until now, we’ve been reaping the benefits!” Principal Dongfang said, “From the Cosmic Fog, they brought three million foreign races, including two at the Eleventh Realm.”

He paused for a moment, then laughed: “In the end, we wrapped them up like dumplings and annihilated them all! As for the situation on this side, you already know. However, if it hadn’t been for the three of you, Sky Martial City wouldn’t have been able to take it down. In the dark, there were also two Eleventh Realm martial artists hiding, ready to make a move at a critical moment and then wipe them all out.”

“I’ve been watching all along in the Realm of Heart.”

“It was interesting to watch. Apart from the Insect Race and the Golden Alliance, there were no other forces involved.”

“However, I never imagined that the three of you would be so strong.”

“Especially Jiang Ming, who had actually beheaded the Wolf Emperor. I was still stunned at the time.”

Principal Dongfang still had a surprised look in his eyes.

However, Jiang Ming, Chen Bei, and Fang Qinghan were shocked by what they heard.

Two Eleventh Realm foreigners had descended on Blue Star from the Cosmic Starry Sky, only to be wrapped up like dumplings. What did this mean?

It meant that at least three Eleventh Realm powerhouses were on Blue Star’s side, confident enough to achieve this feat.

As for this side?

Originally, besides Emperor of Sword, Ice Emperor, Third Sword Emperor, and Principal Dongfang, there were already four Eleventh Realm powerhouses.

And there were still two hidden in the dark.

This was incredible.

Do we, the Blue Star Human Race, have so many powerful beings?” Chen Bei was surprised.

“Look, the entire Xuanhuang City is full of martial artists. With such a large base, the emergence of some Eleventh Realm powerhouses is only natural!” Principal Dongfang laughed, “After all, this place has abundant resources and is perfect for cultivation.

Among the Ten Thousand Clans, our human physique is not outstanding, but our comprehension is unparalleled, so we are naturally suited for enlightenment. Furthermore, with the wide promotion of Martial Art on Blue Star and a population base of billions, every twenty years is a generation. How many powerhouses do you think will be born? Our Sky Martial City isn't very famous on the Warzone of Ten Thousand Tribes because we've always kept a low profile. A low profile is the best way to survive, only showing our fangs when provoked. For example, this time, the Alliance of Myriad Beasts suffered a lot, a great deal."

He laughed brightly.

"But with the Alliance of Myriad Beasts, Golden Alliance, and Insect Race, there are three Twelfth Realm powerhouses. Can we resist them?" Fang Qinghan asked with concern.

The Witch Clan is our natural ally, and they also have another name: Witch."

Principal Dongfang smiled, "You've also been abroad, so you should have some understanding. The Human Clan is only one branch of the Blue Star Humans. There are other branched races, such as the Thunder Clan we mentioned earlier."

"It doesn't matter why they have separated." Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

"Nor does it matter whether they come from the same starry sky."

"It doesn't even matter what kind of intrigue they have."

"But one thing that cannot be changed is their bloodline – the Human Race bloodline."

No matter which branch a person belongs to, when facing the Ten Thousand Clans, they are all natural allies."

"That is our foundation."

Principal Dongfang revealed the deepest secret.

Jiang Ming and the others finally understood.

This made sense.

Principal, what about the Clan Battle? And why can't Twelfth Realm powerhouses act recklessly?" Jiang Ming asked again.

Search the website to access chapters of novels early and in the highest quality.

